

THE  
STAGE-COACH:

CONTAINING THE  
Character of Mr. MANLY,  
AND THE  
History of his Fellow-Travellers.

---

V O L. II.

---



---

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. OSBORNE in *Gray's-Inn.* 1753.



THE  
STAGE-COACH



---

---

THE  
CONTENTS.

---

VOL. II.

---

BOOK III.

Contains various histories, and  
a country scene.

---

CHAP. I.

*Mr Moreton gives an account of an  
happy marriage, and Mr Manly re-  
ceives a summons into the country.*

p. i

CHAP. II.

*A Smithfield bargain rejected.*      ii

A 2      CHAP.

iv CONTENTS.

CHAP. III.

*Presents the reader with a prospect of  
the Sullens.* ————— 21

CHAP. IV.

*Mr Manly and the justice make a visit  
to a neighbouring squire.* ————— 32

CHAP. V.

*Gives a description of the person just  
arrived at Mr Hardy's.* ————— 42

CHAP. VI.

*A clergyman makes his appearance* 50

CHAP. VII.

*Contains an history.* ————— 55

CHAP. VIII.

*An account of Mr Doughty's visitor.* 66

CHAP. IX.

*Gives an account of the interview between  
Mr Timothy and Miss Moody.* 73

CHAP.

# CONTENTS. iv

## CHAP. X.

*Contains conversation pieces, and a short history.* 87

## CHAP. XI.

*Mr Manly relates colonel Jesson's history.* 95

## CHAP. XII.

*Gives an account of the colonel's lady.* 106

## CHAP. XIII.

*Mr Manly visits the colonel, and meets with one of his fellow travellers.* 113

## CHAP. XIV.

*Cannon makes a report.* 118

## CHAP. XV.

*Cannon's story continued.* 128

## CHAP. XVI.

*Contains a word of news.* 139

## CHAP. XVII.

*Justice Moody arrives at Hampstead.* 143

BOOK

# CONTENTS.

---

## BOOK IV.

Contains many discoveries which we hope will not be disagreeable to the reader.

---

### CHAP. I.

*Relates a conversation that passed between the justice and his sister.* 156

### CHAP. II.

*Mr Manly meets with the ladies whose story he had related.* 165

### CHAP. III.

*Gives an account of business upon which Mr Manly was summoned.* 169

### CHAP. IV.

*Contains the sentiments of justice Moody upon various matters.* 177

CHAP.



# CONTENTS. vii

## CHAP. V.

*A canterbury tale is told.* 182

## CHAP. VI.

*A lover makes his appearance.* 193

## CHAP. VII.

*Gives a further account of the lover,  
and other matters.* 202

## CHAP. VIII.

*Miss Francis's story is related.* 211

## CHAP. IX.

*Divulges the purport of two letters, and  
an account of one wedding.* 233

## CHAP. X.

*Justice Moody makes his appearance in  
town.* 238

## CHAP. XI.

*Shews the justice in a fright, and re-  
veals a secret.* 246

CHAP.

viii CONTENTS.

CHAP. XII.

*Contains a packet of news.* 254

CHAP. XIII.

*Mrs Durant appears.* 260

CHAP. XIV.

*Cannon salutes Mr Manly and the colonel, and is preparing to go off.* 265

CHAP. XV.

*Contains Mrs Mackshane's history.* 274

CHAP. XVI.

*Proves a ring to be no unnecessary appendage to a wife.* 285

CHAP. XVII.

*Gives an account of an interview between two ladies.* 292

CHAP. XVIII.

*The author bids adieu to Mr Manly and his fellow travellers.* 297

THE



THE

Mr  
ba  
re  
  
U  
was  
and t  
he ha  
affair  
hearin  
he ha  
Vo

---

T H E

# STAGE-COACH.

---

## B O O K III.

Contains various histories, and a country scene.

---

## C H A P. I

*Mr Moreton gives an account of an happy marriage, and Mr. Manly receives a summons into the country.*

**U**PON the appearance of Mr Moreton, Mr. Manly enquired for his lady, and was answered she was gone to visit a relation in Cheshire; and that he should have attended her, if he had not been detained in town by an affair of consequence. Miss Murrells, hearing him mention Cheshire, asked if he had any knowledge of Sir Charles

VOL. II.                      B                      Farewell ;

Farewell; he replied, it was to his house his wife was gone, upon which she made great inquiries after lady Farewell; and was informed she enjoyed a large share of health and happiness;—that she had not been in town since she married, but was expected shortly. Mr Manly at this said, “ I never knew, Sir, that Sir Charles was any relation of your’s; “ pray how came the alliance?” “ By “ a happy turn of fortune, returned Mr “ Moreton. You must know, Sir, my “ wife’s mother was cousin-german to “ one Dr Godwin a Clergyman, whose “ distant situation rendred him a greater “ stranger than she wished, for she al- “ ways expressed the highest opinion of “ his desert. Mrs Moreton, when a “ child, remembers his visiting her fa- “ ther, but he being fixed in the eastern “ part of the kingdom, and her family “ in Shropshire, they had little oppor- “ tunities of seeing each other, and the “ acquaintance dropt. It happened a “ few years ago, my wife was at a fan- “ shop, when a young woman came in “ to pay for a couple of fans, desiring a “ receipt, as they were for her lady. “ Being asked her name, Mrs Moreton “ observed

" observed she replied Godwin; upon  
 " which, she entered into conversation  
 " with her concerning her family, and  
 " finding she was the daughter of Dr  
 " Godwin, told her she was her relation,  
 " and gave her an invitation to our  
 " house. Accordingly, some days after  
 " she came to see us; and having en-  
 " quired into her situation, I desired my  
 " wife would insist upon her leaving the  
 " place she was in, and come and reside  
 " in our family, for I was well acquaint-  
 " ed with the character of the people  
 " she was with, though an entire stran-  
 " ger to their persons, and thought it  
 " very hard for a person of her birth  
 " and qualifications to be dependent up-  
 " on them." Miss Murrells could not  
 suppress a blush which arose in her face  
 at this, but the gentleman, not conjectu-  
 ring she had any concern in his speech,  
 continued, " My cousin was very grate-  
 " ful for the offer, and we thought our-  
 " selves happy in her company, which  
 " we determined not to part with on  
 " terms short of an advantageous settle-  
 " ment for life. When she had passed  
 " a month with us, Sir Charles Farewell  
 " dined with me, and I remarked evi-  
 B 2 " dent



“ dent tokens of confusion in the countenances of them both whilst at table,  
 “ and that his eyes were continually directed to her. This behaviour I must  
 “ own gave rise to a suspicion in my  
 “ mind, derogatory to Sir Charles’s honour, as I could perceive this was not  
 “ their first interview, and knowing he  
 “ had been a frequent visiter at the house  
 “ of her late master, whilst she resided  
 “ there, and had lately withdrawn his  
 “ acquaintance from the family, I began  
 “ to conjecture an imprudent attachment  
 “ to each other, the post that she filled,  
 “ and her indigence, affording little probability of an honourable one. My  
 “ intimacy with Sir Charles being such,  
 “ as to allow a freedom of speech, I determined to be very explicit with him,  
 “ if the case was as I imagined. The  
 “ ladies withdrawing after the third  
 “ toast, we were left to ourselves, when  
 “ I asked him how he came to drop his  
 “ acquaintance with Mr Murrells? this  
 “ question seeming to add to his confusion, confirmed my suspicions. He  
 “ blushed, and said with some hesitation,  
 “ dear Moreton! why will you bring a  
 “ foolish affair to my mind, that I  
 “ would

"would willingly forget?" Such a reply  
 "alarming me still more, I, with un-  
 "usual gravity, said, "you best know,  
 "Sir Charles, the nature of your attach-  
 "ment to that family, and whether it  
 "deserved the epithet you bestow upon  
 "it; as we have always been friends,  
 "you must excuse a curiosity which may  
 "appear impertinent, and yet I assure  
 "you, it concerns me nearly to be in-  
 "formed of the motive of your frequent  
 "visits there, and the reasons for your  
 "withdrawing them. I presume, an-  
 "swered he, these interrogations pro-  
 "ceed from some information you have  
 "received from one of the company  
 "that dined with us.—Perhaps she may  
 "imagine I have acted dishonourably  
 "in quitting the pursuit of an amour,  
 "that has caused me more vexation than  
 "I ever experienced in any incident of  
 "my life. How, Sir! cried I, can ei-  
 "ther of the ladies you saw to day have  
 "any colour for such an accusation?  
 "Dear Moreton! continued he, by your  
 "warmth, I perceive you seem to think  
 "she had, but upon my honour, my  
 "behaviour to Miss Murrells, does not  
 "deserve such a construction." "Miss

“ Murrells, returned I, peevishly, what’s  
 “ Miss Murrells to the purpose ?—I do  
 “ not apprehend she has any accusation  
 “ against you. But,——Here he stopt  
 “ me, with, “ If she has not, I am cer-  
 “ tain no one else has. I own I was  
 “ charmed with her person and accom-  
 “ plishments, and sought her affections  
 “ with great assiduity, making her, with  
 “ unfeigned sincerity, an offer of mar-  
 “ riage, but was not so fortunate to ob-  
 “ tain a favourable return ; and as she  
 “ could not be perswaded to abate of her  
 “ disdain, I ceased to trouble her with  
 “ my importunities, and have ever since  
 “ been endeavouring to banish her from  
 “ my thoughts ; but the unexpected sight  
 “ of a person, that I had seen in her  
 “ family, to whom I imagine my pre-  
 “ tensions are no secret, awakened the  
 “ remembrance of her, and made me  
 “ behave in a very aukward manner.”  
 “ This speech dissipated my fears, and  
 “ finding no grounds for the suspicion  
 “ I had entertained, I thought proper  
 “ to conceal it from Sir Charles, and lay  
 “ hold of his, concerning the report  
 “ made by my cousin, and after begging  
 “ pardon for the liberty I had taken,  
 “ told

“ told him he had furnished me with an  
 “ answer if ever his behaviour to Miss  
 “ Murrells should be condemned, but  
 “ assured him, Miss Godwin had made no  
 “ misrepresentation of the case, though,  
 “ as she knew not the true reason for his  
 “ absenting himself from Mr Murrells’s,  
 “ she might impute it to a different cause.  
 “ Upon this, he asked me many ques-  
 “ tions concerning my cousin, and I  
 “ gave him a full account of her, and  
 “ her family. Our conversation then  
 “ took another turn, and we separated.  
 “ He continued to visit me with his usual  
 “ freedom, and was particularly complai-  
 “ sant to Miss Godwin, when one even-  
 “ ing, upon leaving me, he told me he  
 “ had an affair of importance to com-  
 “ municate to me, if I would be at his  
 “ lodgings in the morning. I attended  
 “ him, and little ceremony passed be-  
 “ tween us, before he said, “ Dear  
 “ friend! the detail you gave me of the  
 “ desert and misfortunes of your worthy  
 “ cousin, Miss Godwin, has tended  
 “ greatly to increase a liking I conceiv-  
 “ ed at the first sight of her, the disad-  
 “ vantages she appeared then under, as  
 “ servant to the haughty beauty who I

" attended, made me imagine her too  
 " much my inferior to think of her as a  
 " wife, and the prospect of obtaining  
 " her upon other terms, I ever abhorred;  
 " debauching an innocent girl being a  
 " mongst the actions which I dare not  
 " commit; but, since I find she is deri-  
 " ved from a family, who want nothing  
 " but fortune to render an alliance with  
 " me proper, in the eye of the world,  
 " I am determined, if her heart is disen-  
 " gaged, to make her an offer of marri-  
 " age; what I desire of you is, to tell  
 " me ingenuously, if you think she is  
 " free from any attachment of that na-  
 " ture?" Having expressed the just  
 " sense I had of the honour Sir Charles's  
 " proposal conferred upon my cousin, I  
 " assured him, she was entirely free from  
 " any engagement of that sort. He  
 " then proposed to acquaint her with his  
 " sentiments in the afternoon, and I re-  
 " turned home to give her some intima-  
 " tion of his design. To shorten my  
 " story, Sir Charles and she so well ap-  
 " proved of each other, that in less than  
 " a month, my cousin became lady Fare-  
 " well, and by her prudent conduct in  
 " that rank, become the darling of her  
 " husband,



“ husband, his relations, and acquaint-  
 “ ance.” Mr Manly having received this  
 information, desired Mr Moreton would  
 introduce him to Sir Charles and his lady  
 upon their return to town, but as he  
 imagined, by the confusion Miss Murrells  
 appeared in, a longer conversation upon  
 this subject would be disagreeable to her,  
 he changed the topic, ’till Mr Moreton  
 withdrew, and a servant delivered a let-  
 ter to Mr Manly, which, having perused,  
 he communicated it to Mrs Severn, who  
 read as follows,

To — Manly, Esq; &c.

“ Good Sir,

“ These lines comes to let you know  
 “ I am in health, though I have had a  
 “ tedious fit of the goout, sins I saw you,  
 “ and I can but jurst make shifte to stump  
 “ to sessions. My daughter has been very  
 “ good to me when I was sick, and I  
 “ minded your advize, and let her go  
 “ free about the house, and I did not say  
 “ no more to her but that I would be  
 “ obeyed, which is but reeson. Now  
 “ Squire Hardy has had a letter to tell  
 “ him Mr Timithy is expectted every  
 “ day,

“ day, and I dont know what I shall do  
 “ with that young sarpant Rose, without  
 “ you will be so kind to come to the  
 “ Sullens next week, as you promised, a-  
 “ fore he comes, and she may mind your  
 “ talk more than mine. Good Sir, if you  
 “ will be so kind to come, you will much  
 “ oblige your humbell servant to com-  
 “ mand,

GILBERT MOODY.

The contents of this epistle visibly  
 chagrined Mr Lee, who earnestly im-  
 plored Mr Manly's assistance, in rescuing  
 Miss Moody from the constraint the ju-  
 stice seemed determined to put upon her  
 inclinations. To which, Mr Manly re-  
 plied, “ I will certainly comply with  
 “ the request in Mr Moody's letter, and  
 “ make him a visit next week, when I  
 “ will use my utmost endeavours, to per-  
 “ swade him to leave the young lady at  
 “ liberty to reject Mr Hardy's offer; and  
 “ perhaps if this can be effected, he may,  
 “ in time, be brought to approve her  
 “ own choice.” The lover returned  
 thanks for this kind design, and the com-  
 pany separated.

C H A P.

## C H A P. II.

*A Smithfield bargain rejected.*

ON the day before Mr Manly set out for the country, he called upon Miss Murrells to acquaint her with his intentions, and found her just about to step into an hackney coach, when he asked her whither she was going? she answered, “ to Smithfield, Sir, to fetch my good old nurse, who, notwithstanding the distance, is come to town to see me; for as soon as I was settled with Mrs Hill, I wrote to desire to hear of her, and the good creature is come in person to answer me, as you may perceive by this letter, which I received an hour since.” So saying, she delivered a paper to him, the contents of which were thus expressed,

“ Deer child i get the man of the hous  
 “ to rite this for to let you now that i  
 “ cood not rest to leese you so far of so  
 “ i cum to londen in the wagin and i lay  
 “ at the bear and raged staff in Smitfeld  
 “ ware i pray you to come to me for my

“bons ake so that i can not cum to you  
 “not tel i have got sum rest al from  
 “your lovin nurse Mary Adams,” Mr  
 Manly desired to know what she intend-  
 ed to do with Mrs Adams; she replied,  
 as Mrs Hill had been so kind to offer the  
 old woman a bed, she was going to fetch  
 her. Upon this she stept into the coach,  
 and Mr Manly returned to his, wherein  
 he was but just seated, when he met Mr  
 Lee, and took him into his coach; a  
 short conference passed between them,  
 when they called an hack, into which  
 they entered, and drove off for a place  
 within ten miles of St James’s; but as  
 their expedition was a secret one, we will  
 not impertinently enquire into it, till we  
 have attended Miss Murrells to the house  
 from whence nurse’s letter was dated.  
 Before she alighted, she enquired for Mrs  
 Adams, and was informed the person she  
 expected waited for her, upon which,  
 she permitted the host to conduct her in-  
 to a room, upon his saying he supposed  
 she would not like to go into his kitchen,  
 where her friend was. She desired Mrs  
 Adams might be sent to her immediately,  
 and ordered the coach to wait, but had  
 but just given these orders, when two  
 men,

men shabbily accoutered, entered the room, one of which bolted the door, whilst the other rudely laid hold of her arm, saying, " Now, Bell, you shall " make me amends for all the plague I " have had about you, do you see?" (pointing to his wrist which was bound up) " what an injury I have got, by attending upon you? but now I have " you once more in my power, you " shall either comply with Lord Court- " all's proposals, or remain a prisoner in " the place where I will convey you; " I was determined to trace you out, if " you were above-ground, and have been " scheming to catch you, ever since I " accidentally saw you in the milliner's, " shop; come, you must agree to his " lordship's terms, for you have no bul- " ly now to rescue you." These menaces, which she found came from Macshane, and the disappointment of not meeting nurse, so overwhelmed her with grief and surprize, as to render her incapable of replying to them. She burst into tears, and struggled to get from him, when his companion approached her, who appeared by his dress not a degree above a porter, but upon his pulling off a large



large patch which he wore upon one eye, and throwing off his hat, she perceived him to be the noble lord, whose presence was so odious to her. At sight of him she gave a scream and dropt motionless into a chair. His lordship hurrying on his patch and hat, rang for water, and had but just time to give orders for the coach to drive up which had brought him, when Mr Manly and Mr Lee rushed into the room, with each a stout cudgel in their hands; they fastned the door, and demanded the lady, who was but just recovering from her swoon, and very near relapsing, with the extreme joy their unexpected arrival occasioned. Mr Lee, no sooner laid eyes on Macshane, than he recognized his face, and bestowed his cudgel very liberally upon him, whilst Mr Manly chastized the other in like manner, till the pimp cried quarter, declaring at the same time the person they were abusing, was a man of quality. Upon this Mr Manly asked who he was. "The Son of an Earl" replied his lordship, "but I shall take some other opportunity of revenging the affront offered to my quality; I wear a sword." "You puppy!" answered Manly (accompanying

panying his words with a swinging blow across his lordship's shoulders) " can such  
 " a rascal as you, whose cowardice is a dis-  
 " grace to your sex, pretend to impose  
 " yourself upon me for a nobleman? or do  
 " you think it possible for me to imagine  
 " a person of quality, or any gentleman,  
 " would degrade himself to such an ap-  
 " pearance as you make, or be guilty of  
 " so mean an action as to forge such a  
 " letter, and form so low a plot for the  
 " destruction of an innocent young lady?  
 " You may take your time when you  
 " please, to return these favours, and I  
 " will make use of the present to correct  
 " a villain, who presumes to dishonour  
 " titles to which he has no pretensions ;"  
 so saying, he gave his lordship as hearty  
 a drubbing as Slack or Goddard ever be-  
 flowed. Mr Lee was not the least  
 behind-hand in quitting scores with his  
 attendant, who received, as well as his  
 patron, too deep an impression of their fa-  
 vours to be easily erased. In the scuffle,  
 the landlord forced the door open, and  
 was taxed by Mr Manly with being an  
 accomplice with those fellows, in their  
 design of running away with the lady.  
 To which he reply'd, " as I hope for mar-  
 " cy,

"cy, I am as innocent of what your ho-  
 "nour talks on as the child unborn. As  
 "your honour may well suppose, when  
 "your worship hears what I have to say."  
 "Say on," answered Manly, "Your  
 "honour must understand," continued he,  
 "that one of these men came to my house,  
 "and called for a double mugg, enquiring  
 "for the Northamptonshire waggon, as  
 "when it came in, and when it set out,  
 "and the like of that. Then he made  
 "enquiry after the York one, and  
 "when I had satisfied his curiosity, and  
 "he had called for another double mugg,  
 "we entered into discourse concerning the  
 "good of the state." Mr Manly out of  
 all patience at this harangue, begged the  
 fellow to come to the point, and leave his  
 politicks. "Then your honour must un-  
 "derstand," said the host; "he told me  
 "as how a friend of his was a going to be  
 "married to a young gentlewoman, and  
 "her friends would not agree to it,  
 "though she loved him as her own life;  
 "whereupon, an please your worship,  
 "he said she had agreed to tell her friends  
 "that she must come to my house to  
 "meet one Mrs Adams, and so they pur-  
 "posed to go to the Fleet and get married.  
 "This

“ This was the truth of the matter for  
 “ certain, or I would not have meddled  
 “ or made with it, for it was no bread  
 “ and butter of mine you know, though  
 “ the gentleman behaved himself like a  
 “ gentleman, that I must say, and paid  
 “ nobly for what he had; yet if so be I  
 “ had known he had designed to deal un-  
 “ handsomely by the gentlewoman, in  
 “ any shape in life, he should not have  
 “ brought her here. I pay scot and lot,  
 “ and my house is in as good name as  
 “ any in London. I am certain my  
 “ guests have always a hearty welcome  
 “ and good accommodation, it an’t my  
 “ way to use many words, but I must  
 “ say, you will not find better entertain-  
 “ ment at any house in the field.” Whilst  
 the landlord uttered this speech, lord  
 Courtall and Macshane sneaked off, not  
 a little mortified at the ill success of their  
 enterprize. And Mr Manly, satisfied  
 with the punishment he had inflicted up-  
 on his lordship, would not add to his  
 disgrace by endeavouring to interrupt his  
 retreat, or informing the inn-keeper of  
 his quality, who was very desirous of  
 learning the true cause of Mr Manly’s re-  
 sentment; upon which that gentleman  
 told

told him there was not a word of truth in what those men had told him, who had formed several stratagems before to catch that lady, but he acquitted him, as did Miss Murrells, of being privy to their wicked intentions. During Mr Manly's conversation with the landlord, Mr Lee told Miss Murrells, that Mr Manly had but just put her into the coach, when it occurred to him that nurse's letter might be a forgery, and he determined to follow her, in order to assist her, if any scheme should be laid against her, " meet-  
 " ing me, (continued he) he quitted his  
 " own coach for a hackney one, to e-  
 " scape observation, and insisted upon  
 " my accompanying him. In our way  
 " hither, he informed me of his apprehen-  
 " sions. Upon our alighting, the  
 " inn-keeper was very unwilling to own  
 " you were here, till I told him, Mr  
 " Manly was a member of parliament,  
 " and a justice of the peace, and would  
 " punish him severely for secreting you;  
 " that if he did not immediately inform  
 " us where you were, he would produce  
 " a search-warrant. Upon this, the fel-  
 " low owned you were in this room with  
 " your sweetheart and another person,  
 " we



“ we had not received this information  
 “ above a minute, when we heard you  
 “ scream, what followed you know.”

Miss Murrells was beginning to return thanks to her deliverers, when Mr Manly begged she would suspend them until she was out of that house ; and presenting the landlord with a guinea, and giving him a caution of being too credulous for the future, they departed. As soon as they were seated in the coach, he told Miss Murrells, as lord Courtall had discovered her place of residence, he feared her continuance there would render her liable to fresh troubles, and though he was sorry she should be deprived of such agreeable companions as Mrs Hill and her daughter, it was his opinion she should seek out a more private one. This proposition brought her to her tears, however she was convinced by his reasons the situation she was in was too publick for her, and said she had no objection to waiting upon any lady of character, provided she could meet with such treatment as Miss Aldrich afforded her, but she dreaded a lady snarler. Mr Manly replied, “ since  
 “ such is your desire, Madam, I will re-  
 “ commend you to one of the most amia-  
 “ ble

"ble women of my acquaintance, the  
 "lady of colonel Jesson, with whom I  
 "am to pass this evening, and will re-  
 "present your case; 'tis probable if she  
 "should not want you, some of her ac-  
 "quaintance may." This proposition  
 was approved of by Miss Murrells, who  
 upon her arrival at Mrs. Hill's made a  
 report of all that had passed. The  
 thoughts of her removal was no less dis-  
 agreeable to this kind mistress, than they  
 were to Miss Murrells, but the reasons  
 against her continuance in a place known  
 to her persecuters, were too strong to ad-  
 mit of any objection, and a separation  
 was sorrowfully agreed upon. — In the  
 morning Mrs. Jesson came to enquire for  
 her, and told her, from the recommen-  
 dation she had received of her from Mr.  
 Manly, if she chose to attend upon her,  
 she was ready to take her into her house  
 immediately, as her own maid being en-  
 gaged to marry, only staid till she could  
 be accommodated with a person in her  
 place. And after some conversation up-  
 on the subject it was agreed she should  
 wait upon Mrs. Jesson in a few days.

-stillw 1, msham, mshb 1001 21 1001  
 -mshb 1001 21 1001 C. H. A. P.  
 old 22

## C H A P. III.

*Presents the reader with a prospect of  
the Sullens.*

HAVING disposed of Miss Murrells, for a time, we will attend Mr Manly to the House of Justice Moody, which, with the help of a set of horses, he reached by five in the afternoon; the village in which it was situated was so enclosed by woods, that he had not the least view of it, 'till he drove up to an high brick wall, which seemed to have been reared with design to obstruct the contracted prospect of the vale in which it was built; in the centre of this wall was a close folding gate, over the top of which peeped several venerable Yews, that served to secrete the ancient mansion of the Moodys; on the one side was a dove-house, on the other a rookery. Mr Manly's attendants, with no small clamour, gave notice of their master's arrival; and the justice issued out to meet him, and conducted him thro' the court to a door, fortified by a sufficient quantity

ty of iron plates and rusty nails, against the assaults of any modern invader, and never opened but to receive particular friends, amongst which number the proprietor ranked his present visitant. Upon their entrance into a bleak damp hall, paved with red bricks, and enlightened by a window, which appear'd by it's form to have belonged to some consecrated place, Mr Manly perceived two cross-legged taylors seated on a long brown table, turning the justice's sessions coat, and roaring out "I wish I may die if I do;" then casting his eyes over the chimney, he observed a piece of sign-post painting, which he desired the justice to explain the design of, for though he was a connoisseur in painting, and well read in sacred history, he was not able to discern in it a representation of Jephtha's vow, 'till Moody, pointing to the picture, said, "there Squire, there's a pattern of  
 " a dutiful child; no body never heard  
 " that she made a fuss about being obedient, but she did as she was bid;  
 " there's no such daughters now a-days." Mr Manly answered, he hoped no father would desire to put his child's duty to such a test. The sight of Miss Moody,  
 who



who now came into the hall to receive him, prevented him from pursuing this topic, and he attended her into a little parlour hung with Irish-stitch, and so dark from the ivy that obscured the only window in it, that he could scarcely discern the furniture, which had remained in the same situation and form, under various revolutions of state. After tea, the justice invited him into the stable, to see bright Sorrel, on whose qualifications he harangued for some time, and declared an affection for him, next to his daughter. Mr Manly would willingly have postponed this visit 'till the morning, but he could not resist the importunities of his host, and therefore went with him, and patiently attended to a detail of many surprizing exploits, the old gentleman had been enabled to perform, by the assistance of this creature; such as leaping five barred gates, and unfathomable ditches, in pursuit of a fox through several counties. From the stable he followed his leader into a large over-grown garden, where the figures of several eminent personages of antiquity flourished in perpetual verdure; but for want of skill or neglect in the gardener, were sprouted out



out of their original form ; insomuch that Lucretia's arm was branched out, and seemed in a friendly manner to be interwoven with Tarquin's. In the midst of a turf plat, surrounded by these ever-greens, stood an old statue of Hercules, though his club seemed greatly diminished, and he was painted green, to the no small astonishment of the stranger. The justice perceiving he was more intent in surveying this monstrous ornament, than the others, said to him, " Aye, " iquire, that thing has been fixt in this " spot I warrant you these hundred years ; " it was sadly out of kilter when I came " to the estate, but I got my neighbour " the constable, who is a carpenter, to " make him that right arm, and put the " staff into it, for I could not bear to " see such a clumsy log as he had in it " before ; then I had the glazier to colour it, to make it uniform, and like " the box." Mr Manly finding a speech was expected from him upon the occasion, suppressed a smile, and reply'd, " I observe, Sir, a surprising uniformity " in your house and garden." Having taken a survey of these curiosities, they entered a little yard paved with pebbles,  
placed

placed in the form of letters, and containing many sentences extracted from Holy Writ, which the justice said were pitched by a puritannical uncle of his father's, in Cromwell's time; the words appeared from bad spelling, and mutilation, to have suffered no less than the original text had, by the expositions of the party that placed them there. Mr Moody observing his visitant gravely perusing the works of his ancestor, told him, "He hoped he did not think he had any of his uncle's blood in his veins, for if he did he was out," adding "I never could abide your Presbyterians, because I understood from Sir Richard Baker, they were always against the landed interest. I would have dug up these fancies a long time ago, but it was my father's desire they should remain for ever; however I once kept a fox here, and he has picked out some of the words, and turned the texts topsy-turvy, that I count, he has made a kind of nonsense of them. — Now, Squire, if you please, I'll show you my cellars, for you may ride a white horse black, before you find better stowage for drink." Mr Manly replied, he

VOL. II. C was

was obliged to him, but must beg leave to defer that trip to another opportunity, declaring he was weary. He was then, by ascending an high threshold, let into an entry, that had a communication with the kitchen; he stopt short to remark a horse-shoe nailed, the meaning of which he asked; the old gentleman shook his head, and answered, "it i'n't fixt  
 "there for nothing, I promise you." From the time of Mr Manly's arrival, the justice had been so engaged in shewing him what he esteemed curious at the Sullens, that he had not been at leisure to mention the occasion of his invitation; but, upon their return to the parlour, he gave his daughter to understand she must quit the room. A large bowl of punch, a bottle of port, and a tankard of beer, being placed upon the table, he entered into conversation with his guest concerning Miss Moody. "Mr Manly, said he, shaking him by the hand, you are  
 "kindly welcome to the Sullens; I look  
 "upon you, by your talk, to be one  
 "that knows the ways of the world, and  
 "none of your hare-um, scare-um  
 "gentry, therefore I should be glad of  
 "your counsel. You have seen my  
 "dwelling,

“ dwelling, which with nigh four hundred  
 “ a year that lies all in a hedge, I pur-  
 “ pose to leave to my daughter at my  
 “ decease, that is, if she will be dutiful,  
 “ and marry he I have fixt upon for  
 “ her; there’s a matter of 200 a year in  
 “ land, that his uncle left him, that  
 “ borders upon my estate, and ’tis a  
 “ pity they should not be joined; that  
 “ indeed, is the main reason that I am  
 “ so hot upon Mr Timothy; for you  
 “ know it would be convenient. And then,  
 “ for matter of the parties liking one a-  
 “ nother, that’s neither here nor there,  
 “ if they should happen to differ after  
 “ they are married, their estates will a-  
 “ gree, and a fat sorrow is better than a  
 “ lean one. For was the girl to follow  
 “ her own head, and marry the Pothe-  
 “ cary, they may fall out sometimes, and  
 “ she would not have no potion to com-  
 “ fort her. Now I don’t care to say a  
 “ great deal to her afore her sweetheart  
 “ comes, because she may blubber her  
 “ eyes out, and fright the lad; but I  
 “ should be much beholden to you, if  
 “ you would give her a little good coun-  
 “ sel, and tell her the sin of being obsti-  
 “ nate, and having her own will, you  
 C 2 “ can



“ can put it into better words than I.”  
 Mr Manly said, he was obliged to “ him  
 “ for the good opinion he had of him,  
 “ and would gladly do any thing in his  
 “ power to promote concord ; but, as the  
 “ young lady had fixt her affections on  
 “ a person of a good character, and a  
 “ gentleman that wanted only a few of  
 “ Mr Hardy’s acres, to render himself  
 “ agreeable to any parent, the task he en-  
 “ joined him to perform was very disa-  
 “ greeable, and quite against his own o-  
 “ pinion ; however, he would undertake  
 “ to represent to the young lady, his  
 “ desire, and the duty incumbent on a  
 “ child in such a case, which he thought  
 “ extended no further, than rejecting an  
 “ alliance with a person they could not  
 “ approve, but could not reach to the  
 “ acceptance of any one, for whom she  
 “ had an invincible dislike, meerly to  
 “ gratify the will of those who had on-  
 “ ly mercenary views in their proposals.  
 “ Therefore he thought if he could en-  
 “ gage her promise never to marry a-  
 “ gainst his consent, he ought to be con-  
 “ tent with the sacrifice of her inclinations,  
 “ and not endeavour to force her to ac-  
 “ cept any other. He expatiated large-  
 “ ly



" ly on the cruelty of condemning a  
 " young woman for life to the compa-  
 " ny and conversation of a man she  
 " could not esteem, and gave many in-  
 " stances of the ill consequences attend-  
 " ing such a procedure." The old gen-  
 tleman did not much relish this discourse,  
 and after a long pause, he said, " I don't  
 " rightly understand all your talk, but  
 " if Rose should be such a fool as to re-  
 " fuse Mr Timothy, I shall never look  
 " upon her, unless she will consent to be  
 " wholly directed by me in the choice  
 " of another, for I am set against the  
 " Apothecary." Mr Manly then asked,  
 if Miss Moody had any acquaintance  
 with Mr Hardy, the justice replied,  
 " acquaintance, no not she, but she  
 " knows his friends; he has not lived in  
 " these parts since he was a lad, for his  
 " uncle, the captain, took him away  
 " when he was about ten years of age,  
 " and brought him up; and as he used  
 " the sea, he sent him aboard ships  
 " when he was very young. And when  
 " he came home after a voyage, he kept  
 " along with him at Deptford, and sel-  
 " dom when come to his father's, that  
 " I should not know him myself if I

“ were to see him ; but that’s nothing,  
 “ I know his land.” “ Perhaps then,  
 “ said Mr Manly, as the gentleman is a  
 “ stranger, the young lady may not be  
 “ averse to him, upon acquaintance ;  
 “ we cannot tell how far his pleading  
 “ may prevail, let us wait the event of  
 “ an interview between them ; when is  
 “ he expected ? ” “ to-morrow, answer-  
 “ ed Moody ; his father has invited you  
 “ and I to dinner with him ; the stage-  
 “ coach is to set him down about four  
 “ miles off, and the Squire is to send  
 “ horses to meet him.” The presence  
 of Miss Moody, and the appearance of  
 supper, put an end to this conversation  
 for that night. — Mr Manly begg’d leave  
 to retire early, and the justice waited on  
 him into a spacious chamber, the oaken  
 floor of which, had been so carefully rub-  
 bed, that the old gentleman, at his en-  
 trance, made but one step from the door  
 to the upper end, gliding along ’till he  
 fell prostrate before the portrait of the  
 emperor Trajan, which was placed next  
 to that of St Paul. Being assisted by his  
 guest, and his servant, he regained his  
 legs, and, having bestowed a curse upon  
 the maid, withdrew, and left Mr Manly  
 to

to take a view of the twelve Cæsars, and as many Apostles, which were promiscuously ranged round the room, and seemed not only to agree very amicably, but by the painter's art to be all of a family. As a further survey of this apartment might keep him too long from his repose, and contribute more than we would desire to the reader's, we will close this chapter.

## C H A P. IV.

*Mr Manly and the justice make a visit to a neighbouring squire.*

**I**N the morning when Mr Manly came down to breakfast, he found Miss Moody seated at a tea-table to receive him, and her father at another, with a gammon of bacon before him, and a tankard of ale; whilst they were at breakfast, the justice was called out of the room upon business, and Mr Manly took that occasion to tell the young lady, in a jocular manner, she seemed rather too much dejected for a lady who was in expectation of seeing her lover. She blushed, and a silent tear gliding down her cheek, awakened the compassion of the gentleman, who heartily pitied the situation of her mind at that juncture. He told her, Mr Moody had acquainted him with his intentions of bestowing her on Mr Hardy, and asked if she had any reasonable objection to a compliance with his desire? she replied, “ I am sincerely concerned, it is not in my power,  
“ Sir,

“ Sir, to oblige my papa, in this, as I  
 “ would willingly do in every respect,  
 “ without entailing misery upon myself;  
 “ but so it is, though I have nothing  
 “ more to alledge against Mr Hardy,  
 “ than any other gentleman, who is  
 “ equally unknown to me, — I cannot sup-  
 “ port the thought of entring into so  
 “ solemn an engagement with one,  
 “ whilst my heart is prepossessed in fa-  
 “ vour of another.” She then confess-  
 the preference Mr Lee had in her  
 esteem, and pleaded the reciprocal affec-  
 tion that had subsisted between them for  
 near two years, as an excuse against con-  
 senting to the match proposed. In the  
 account she gave of her first acquaintance  
 with that gentleman, she said her aunt  
 Severn, at whose house she first saw him,  
 was so far from discouraging the affair,  
 that she, from her knowledge of his cha-  
 racter and family, had endeavoured  
 to persuade her father to hear his suit.  
 Mr Manly said that was the best plea she  
 could have for encouraging his addresses,  
 yet desired her to reflect on the conse-  
 quences of indulging a passion, which  
 was indeed no otherwise faulty, but in  
 the want of a parent’s sanction; and asked



her, how she proposed to defray the ex-  
 pences attending a married state, without  
 a fortune adequate to them. “ Oh, Sir,  
 “ answered she ” “ you cannot imagine  
 “ how many anxious hours my papa’s  
 “ aversion to Mr Lee has given me ;  
 “ I have endeavoured to erase every fa-  
 “ vourable idea of him from my mind,  
 “ sensible as I am of his merit, and the  
 “ sincerity of his affection to me ; and  
 “ after all, I cannot but esteem him be-  
 “ yond all mankind ; yet, I am firmly  
 “ resolved, never to be his wife with-  
 “ out my papa’s consent ; and only de-  
 “ sire to be at liberty to remain as I am,  
 “ and not be forced into a state, in  
 “ which I am afraid I shall never be a-  
 “ ble to do my duty. I assure you, Sir,  
 “ I was not so imprudent as to think of  
 “ involving him and myself in such  
 “ difficulties, as must attend a match  
 “ without a competency, but I was not  
 “ without hopes, if my papa could be  
 “ brought to hear what Mr Lee could  
 “ say for himself, and was acquainted  
 “ with him, he would one time or other  
 “ be prevailed upon, to part with an  
 “ equivalent to what his aunt left him ;  
 “ and that with œconomy would have  
 been

" been sufficient." To this Mr Manly  
 replied, " There appears something so  
 " ingenuous in your behaviour, Madam,  
 " that if you can strictly adhere to the  
 " resolution you have taken, and not  
 " marry till you have obtained Mr  
 " Moody's consent, I will endeavour to  
 " persuade him from urging you to a  
 " disagreeable union; but, that there  
 " may appear no obstinacy in refusing to  
 " see the person he recommends, I must  
 " insist on your receiving a visit from  
 " Mr Hardy." She was extremely  
 thankful for his kind interposition in  
 her favour, and renewed the promise she  
 had made, of waiting for her father's  
 approbation. He then added to her sa-  
 tisfaction, by informing her of his ac-  
 quaintance with her favourite lover,  
 though he did not let her know Mr Lee  
 had any knowledge of his designs in his  
 favour, or that their intimacy was occa-  
 sioned by any other means, but the pro-  
 tection he had afforded Miss Murrells,  
 whose adventures, since she travelled  
 with her, he gave her an account of. This  
 conversation afforded Miss Moody a grea-  
 ter degree of ease, than she had experien-  
 ced since the discovery of her attachment

to Mr Lee ; she was about to express the pleasure she received from it, when the return of her father prevented her, who came to tell Mr Manly the chariot was ready to carry them to the squire's. Mr Hardy was equipped to receive them, in an olive drab coat, with long skirts and gold buttons, in which he had made a figure at the assizes for the two last sessions of parliament, a black velvet waistcoat of the same date ; and a long wig of a much more ancient one. After the first salutations, he told Mr Manly, “ as he came from London, and was a  
 “ parliament-man, he hoped he could  
 “ tell him a little what the folks above  
 “ were doing ; ” “ for, continued he,  
 “ by some conversation I had at the  
 “ bowling-green with Sir Revel Rattle's  
 “ bailiff, I find there's a dogged many  
 “ taxes talked on ; and I don't rightly  
 “ understand how matters go in the  
 “ North ; but I doubt, not to their like-  
 “ ing ; for he wished me to join in a  
 “ new association, but I thanked him  
 “ for that, no, I want to be caught so ;  
 “ no, I am one of your wary ones, I  
 “ won't be cheated, and trapt, I can tell  
 “ him that ; if there should be another  
 “ rebellion

" rebellion, 'tis time enough to set my  
 " hand when it breaks out, and when I  
 " know which way matters will go."  
 " I dōnt know, said Manly, we have  
 " any occasion to fear one, or of any as-  
 " sociation, but that which some gen-  
 " tleman have entered into, under pre-  
 " tence of carrying on prosecutions a-  
 " gainst those who infringe the game  
 " act." " Oh, say you so, answered the  
 " squire, that's quite and clean another  
 " case; if he had let me into the light  
 " ōnt, I should not have been so back-  
 " ward; no, I would willingly part with  
 " some pounds to bring such malefactors  
 " to law. 'Twas but last week, I went  
 " to the hall-farm, to speak to the  
 " churchwarden that holds it, about  
 " putting out Grace Polly's bastard; and  
 " when I came there, he seemed loth  
 " to let me go into the kitchen, but  
 " truly would have carryed me into his  
 " parlour, but I thanked him for that,  
 " no, I smelt a rat, and I went into the  
 " house, and up to the fire, where I  
 " found a partridge roasting; it made  
 " my blood rise, for I had not had a-  
 " bove 20 brace this season; and now  
 " I perceive the reason of the scarcity.  
 " He

“ He told me his dog killed it by chance,  
 “ and he was dressing it for his son’s din-  
 “ ner, who was in a consumption, and  
 “ could not eat every thing ; but this  
 “ was a saucy pretence, the lad might  
 “ have had a dumpling, and more fit for  
 “ him. I would have caned the poach-  
 “ ing rascal, if he had not been as stout  
 “ a boxer as any in the county ; how-  
 “ ever I gave him his own, and told  
 “ him, if ever he had such a thing in  
 “ his house again, I would prosecute him  
 “ according to law.” Mr Manly said,  
 “ There I think, Sir, you were a little  
 “ too severe ; I am far from vindicating  
 “ poaching, but a bird killed in the  
 “ manner you mention, by an honest  
 “ farmer at whose expence it has been  
 “ fed, ought not in equity, whatever it  
 “ is in the rigour of the law, to be deem-  
 “ ed such a trespass. I assure you I have  
 “ too great a reverence for the laws of  
 “ the land, to countenance the breach of  
 “ the most trivial ; yet I cannot but own,  
 “ in such a case, I should not have  
 “ thought it any deviation from justice  
 “ to have suffered it to pass unheeded.  
 “ Indeed all prosecutions of that nature,  
 “ appear to me to proceed rather from a  
 “ selfish



“ selfish regard to our own pleasure,  
 “ than from any particular respect to  
 “ justice; why else, should not associa-  
 “ tions be entered into, to prosecute the  
 “ vices and immorality of the age,  
 “ which tend not only to the subversion  
 “ of human, but divine laws.—I re-  
 “ member a few years since, an affair of  
 “ this sort happening in the neighbour-  
 “ hood, where part of my estate lies;  
 “ the head man in the village, who  
 “ was a notorious wretch, and every day  
 “ guilty of crimes that deserved the gal-  
 “ lows, abused a worthy farmer, for  
 “ picking up a bird, in the manner  
 “ your churchwarden did. The man  
 “ very patiently attended to all the ill  
 “ language the gentleman (for that title  
 “ he claimed from his estate) thought  
 “ proper to bestow upon him, and care-  
 “ fully noted the oaths he had uttered;  
 “ the farmer was carried before a neigh-  
 “ bouring magistrate, where he confessed  
 “ the fact, and paid the penalty; and  
 “ then immediately informed against  
 “ his antagonist for the breach he had  
 “ made with his tongue, and the gentle-  
 “ man was obliged to pay him a much  
 “ larger fine, upon that account, than  
 “ defrayed

“ defrayed his expences, and at the same  
 “ time afforded greater relief to the poor  
 “ of the parish, than they would ever  
 “ voluntarily have experienced from  
 “ him.” This story effectually silenced  
 the shallow squire upon that head, who  
 looked upon the relater rather with awe,  
 than admiration. After dinner he took  
 the justice aside and told him, he wished  
 the Londoner was not a Presbyterian, or  
 a Roman, for he did not talk like a  
 Church of England man. Moody re-  
 plied, “ I am certain by the discourse I  
 “ had within the stone yard, he don’t  
 “ chime in with Oliver Cromwell, but I  
 “ can’t say that he an’t a Papish, for I  
 “ understand he lived some years, at the  
 “ place where the Pope keeps ; but ne-  
 “ vertheless I believe he is an honest man  
 “ at the bottom, and has great riches.”  
 At the conclusion of their conference  
 they agreed to put some questions to him  
 concerning religion, in order to discover  
 his sentiments. In pursuance of this  
 scheme, Mr Moody asked him many  
 questions relating to what he had observ-  
 ed in his travels beyond sea, (as he ex-  
 pressed himself) and for fear of offending  
 him, spoke with such veneration of the  
 Pope,

Pope, and the opinions of the Romish Church, as greatly alarmed Mr Manly, who began to fear he had been tampered with by the jesuitical emissaries, with which it is said this nation abounds, and had imbibed too favourable notions of that community. He therefore took this opportunity to expatiate on the many absurdities and superstitions of it. And gave it as his opinion, that the Protestant religion, as established by law in this kingdom, was the purest, most rational, and the freest from error, of any in the world. The gentlemen were upon this topic, when the door opened, and a person entered whose name I will not reveal in this chapter; but confess, as the reader is not unacquainted with it, I am not willing to deprive him of so fashionable an amusement as betting, which he has now a fair opportunity of doing, with any of his audience, concerning the identity of this gentleman.

## C H A P. V.

*Gives a description of the person just arrived at Mr Hardy's.*

**T**HE person who entered the squire's parlour, and whom we forbore to describe, for a reason given in the conclusion of the preceding chapter, was a short thick-set young man; with a broad flat face, and a complexion much injured by the sun, habited in a blue frock, the skirts of which were perfectly modish, and reached about half way of his Ankeem breeches; a black cut wig, a red silk handkerchief tyed round his neck, with the ends sticking out on each side his cheeks, as if to vie with them in colour; — a large patch of brown paper over his left eye, — a hanger fastened with a buff belt, that banged against his buskins. This figure moved up to the squire, and taking him by the hand, cryed “What cheer, father.” The old gentleman, returned this salutation with a blessing, and a cordial embrace, then presented him to his guests, saying, “This gentleman

"tleman is my son Tim." Having received the congratulations of the company, on his safe return, he drew a chair, and accosted the squire in the following manner. "So, father, I see you are  
 "stationed just as I left you, but where's  
 "brother; the squire answered, he is  
 "well, and would have been here to  
 "have met you, but his wife is ill to-  
 "day, and he could not leave her." Well, returned the sailor, "alls one, an-  
 "other time will serve; and how does  
 "all our friends?" "All in health an-  
 "swered the father," "but my poor  
 "brother Ralph, and he is laid low, as  
 "I sent you word;" "yes, yes; so  
 "you did, mefs! I am sorry for him,  
 "he is gone a long voyage, but I hope  
 "he had a good passage. Where's my  
 "old schoolmate, Nick Chance?" "ah!  
 "poor lad, said the squire, he was unlucky;  
 "he lost all his money with keeping  
 "company with bad women, and play-  
 "ing at cards, and the dies; and then  
 "he took to bad courses, and drowned  
 "himself at the mill." "Mefs! re-  
 "ply'd the son, since he had such a  
 "fancy for the water, he had better  
 "have gone along with me; I could  
 "have



“ have got him a birth on board the  
 “ Reformation.” The squire now be-  
 gan to enquire the reason of his wearing  
 the brown paper on his face ; he answer’d,  
 “ I had like to have turned keel upwards,  
 “ for steering to the leeward of Squire  
 “ Horner’s, I fell over the bowsprit of  
 “ my horse, so I was fain to tarry a good  
 “ spell at the anchor, (for I would not  
 “ stop at the hare and hounds) where  
 “ my landlady got me this dab to swage  
 “ the bump a little, but now if you see  
 “ fitting I should be glad of a plaister.”  
 The squire was going to touch the bell,  
 when the tar set up a whistle that brought  
 a servant, and put the dogs into a full  
 cry, in the midst of this din, which was  
 increased by the vociferations of the  
 justice and squire, his wound was dres-  
 sed by the housekeeper, whom he chuck-  
 ed under the chin, and said she looked  
 Dutch built. Mr Manly had not uttered  
 a syllable, from the time Tim. and his  
 father entered into conversation ; but  
 now finding they were silent, he apply’d  
 to the former for information concerning  
 the proceedings of the French and us  
 in the East Indies ? to which he reply’d,  
 “ they are always a squabbling, but I  
 “ doubt

"doubt the Mounseers are like to come  
 "by the worst on't." His father asked  
 what he had brought home ; he answered,  
 "I have landed a punchion of as fine  
 "arrack, as ever was pierced ; I had it  
 "in Batavia, in the way of traffick for  
 "a negro girl : 'tis in the custom-house  
 "'till the duty is paid. And I have got  
 "a punch-bowl, that you may swim in,  
 "and a little tea, and a fan, with a  
 "piece of dimmity for brother's wife."  
 "That's kind in you, Tim. returned the  
 "squire ; but you had better keep them  
 "for a wife of your own : I have one  
 "in my eye for you ; what say you to a  
 "pretty tight lass, that's worth her  
 "weight in gold ?" "Thank-ye, father,  
 "reply'd the tar, no, not at present, I  
 "an't minded to marry at this time ; I  
 "am set upon making another voyage  
 "or two, afore I cast anchor for life.  
 "A wife is very fiting for a landsman,  
 "that is a housekeeper, for though he  
 "keeps ever so good a lookout himself,  
 "he can't always be home bound, and  
 "his concerns may run a drift for want  
 "of a wife to sit at helm ; but for us  
 "free sailors, d'ye see, that roam about  
 "from port to port, I see no reason  
 "why

“ why we should be shackled. Besides  
 “ if so be I were so minded, I have  
 “ no need of a pilot to direct me what  
 “ course to steer; an I pitch upon a  
 “ young woman, I shan’t mind her  
 “ rigging, if her heart be but sound and  
 “ honest, seeing I have gold enough to  
 “ put her into what trim I like.” The  
 squire looked somewhat confounded at  
 this speech, and the justice appeared no  
 less disappointed; whilst Mr Manly secretly  
 rejoiced at a declaration which he hoped  
 would facilitate his generous scheme.  
 Mr Hardy unwilling to carry on a fur-  
 ther conversation on this subject, lest  
 Tim. should incur the displeasure of the  
 justice, put the glass about pretty freely,  
 and ordered a fresh bowl of punch to be  
 made of some rum, which he received  
 that morning, assuring his guests, it was  
 right Jamaica, and the best that ever was  
 tipt over tongue. — Upon the appearance  
 of this extraordinary liquor, Tim. filled  
 a glass, but no sooner had he put it to  
 his mouth, than he empty’d it upon the  
 floor, saying, “ flesh’s, father! is this the  
 “ liquor you bragged on? mess! ’tin’t  
 “ worth sixpence a gallon; ’tis fitting  
 “ for nothing but to be thrown into the  
 “ channel;”

"channel!" "say, you so, son?" cry'd  
 the squire, "then I am finely hope up  
 "with my bargain: the whose-bud I  
 "bought it of, gave me a taste, and, to  
 "my thinking, I never drank such a  
 "dram in my life; so I bid him send in  
 "an anchor, for which I paid him four  
 "pound, and thought it dog cheap; a  
 "rascal! he has taken twenty pounds in  
 "a year of me, but if he has choused  
 "me, he shall never touch a penny more  
 "of my money." "I'd lay a pound,  
 "said the justice, you had it of old  
 "Whimper, the smuggler; I used to  
 "deal with him 'till I found he imposed  
 "upon me, and sold me colossus spirits  
 "for French brandy." "You are in the  
 "right, answered the squire, that was  
 "the very man." "Then, father,  
 "said the sailor, you are well enough  
 "served, for putting your ventures on  
 "such false bottoms, your smugglers  
 "an't a bit better than your pirates."  
 Mr Manly seconded him, and inveighed  
 against the encouragement given to such  
 a set of pernicious miscreants, who he  
 said were not only an hindrance to the  
 fair trader, but frequently the invaders  
 of "private property, as the many  
 "robberies



“ robberies some of them have been con-  
 “ victed of, could evidence; and he  
 “ thought having any commerce with  
 “ such people, was very inconsistent  
 “ with warm expressions of regard for  
 “ the good of our country, since it was  
 “ very certain they had been accused of  
 “ holding intelligence with our enemies  
 “ in time of war; and even in peace,  
 “ the running of wool, which was the  
 “ staple commodity of the nation, and has  
 “ been of the greatest detriment to it.”

Mr Manly continued this topic some  
 time longer, when the justice ordered the  
 chariot; but before he departed, took  
 the squire aside, and invited him to bring  
 his son to the Sullens, on the morrow.  
 Mr Hardy reply'd “ I give you thanks,  
 “ but I think it will be better to tarry  
 “ till the day after, for by that time  
 “ Tim’s face may be well, and he will  
 “ be able to unpack his bettermost  
 “ cloaths.” Upon this the justice and  
 Mr Manly bid him adieu. During their  
 little journey, the former addressed the  
 latter, with “ Well, squire! what think  
 “ you of the young spark?” and without  
 waiting for a reply, continued, “ I  
 “ am half afraid by what he said he may  
 “ have



“ have a fancy to follow his uncle’s example, and die a batchellor, what do you think pray ? ” Mr Manly answered, “ from so short an acquaintance, I cannot form an opinion of his real sentiments, but from those he uttered am inclined to think he will not prove a very desperate lover. ” — Upon their arrival at the Sullens, Mr Manly retired to bed, extremely disgusted with the society, in which he had passed the day; and which no inducement, but the hopes of being serviceable to a young creature of Miss Moody’s merit, could have occasioned his ever entering into again.

## C H A P. VI.

*A clergyman makes his appearance.*

NEXT morning, Mr Doughty, the rector of the parish, came to desire the justice would exert his authority in suppressing a riotous rabble, that surrounded dame Limper's house, and were going to force her to the river in order to swim her for a witch. " I have refused the church bible (continued he) which they demanded to weigh her against, and have used all the arguments I am master of to induce them to leave the poor old soul unmolested, but to no purpose." " I know, Mr Doughty, (replied the justice) you are a peaceable man, and don't like to encourage feuds in the parish: but I must say, dame Limper is an odd kind of a woman; I don't care to say positively that she is a witch, because a body would not like to lie under her power; but, however, if she is not, it can do no harm to try her." " No harm, Sir! (cried the clergyman) " do  
" you

“ you think it no harm to endanger the  
 “ life of a human creature, by making  
 “ such an absurd experiment, purely to  
 “ gratify the malice of a parcel of igno-  
 “ rant fools; who have nothing to al-  
 “ ledge against her, but that age and in-  
 “ firmities have rendered her burthen-  
 “ some to the parish? for, as to the silly  
 “ legends they tell of her, they can never  
 “ be credited by any person of common  
 “ sense and humanity.” As silly as you  
 “ seem to think them, parson (returned  
 “ the justice) there is very unaccountable  
 “ stories told of her, and every body is  
 “ not bound to give them the lye; but  
 “ you have not heard all that I know, so  
 “ I’ll tell you one, and then you may  
 “ pass a better judgment upon her. As  
 “ I was riding home, after the last elec-  
 “ tion for knights of the shire, I over-  
 “ took this woman, picking up sticks  
 “ by Gosling’s farm; my horse shyed,  
 “ which I did not much matter, ’till I  
 “ spied her, then I must say I dreamt  
 “ bad measure, and being in a heat, I  
 “ huffed her; and she fell a muttering  
 “ to herself; I told her, it was like in-  
 “ deed she should be so lame as she made  
 “ believe, and yet could stray so far from  
 D 2                      “ home,

“ home; whereupon she said, “ I am  
 “ lame, an like your worship, and ’tis  
 “ well if you ar’nt forced to use a crutch  
 “ as well as I, before a quarter’s at an  
 “ end. They were her very words, and as  
 “ true as I am alive, in less than ten days  
 “ I was taken with a fit of the gout, and  
 “ walked with a crutch for a month after;  
 “ what think you of her now?” “ Real-  
 “ ly,” said Mr Manly, “ if you would  
 “ permit me to give my opinion,  
 “ I should have thought it required no  
 “ supernatural assistance to prognosticate  
 “ the consequences of a parliamentary  
 “ scheme, and must own I am an infidel  
 “ with regard to the idle legends of this  
 “ sort, with which almost every village  
 “ abounds.” He then reminded the ju-  
 stice of the recent affair of this nature that  
 happened at Tring, and advised him to  
 stop the proceedings of the mob, if it  
 were only to prevent the like mischief  
 ensuing. This last argument was of such  
 weight with the justice, (who said, “ it  
 “ would be a pity any of his honest  
 “ neighbours should be hanged about  
 “ such a haradan”) that he complied  
 with Mr Doughty’s desire, who immedi-  
 ately, backed with his authority, and  
 proper

proper officers, flew to the relief of the decrepid old woman, and rescued her from the persecution she underwent from the enraged rabble, who dispersed upon hearing the riot act. This done, he returned, according to an invitation the justice had given him, to dine with Mr Mahly, to whom the conversation of this worthy divine was much more agreeable than any he had been engaged in since he left town. After dinner the justice asked the clergyman, what was become of the lady that was at his house two years ago? He replied, " I had the pleasure of seeing her lately, and she was well." " Pray, cried Moody, what made her keep herself so moped up, that a body could never see her?—I have had a fancy to ask you a long time, but it always went out of my head; my daughter said, she seemed a good kind of a woman, only a little melancholy, and did not much care for strange company." The dejection she was under, replied the clergyman, was owing to such a cause, Sir, as deserved commiseration, and as she was conscious she could not conceal it from company, chose solitude. But, since she left me, she has



" a better relish for society." " May-  
 " hap then, returned the justice, she has  
 " met with some good luck, that she  
 " did not expect." " If you please, Sir,  
 " answered Mr Doughty, I will give  
 " you an account of the fortune she has  
 " met with." " Do so, cried Moody,  
 " and I shall be obligated to you." Mr  
 Manly joining in this request, the cler-  
 gyman began his narrative.

## C H A P. VII.

*Contains an history.*

“ **T**HAT lady, Sir, was the only  
 “ child of a gentleman of large  
 “ fortune, and left an orphan, with an  
 “ estate surpassing most in the county  
 “ where she was born, to the care of a  
 “ worthy guardian, who gave her a po-  
 “ lite education, and cultivated the good  
 “ understanding which she inherited with  
 “ all possible care. The same of her  
 “ accomplishments and fortune, brought  
 “ her admirers from all parts of the king-  
 “ dom, but she declined wedlock, ’till  
 “ she arrived at that age, when the laws  
 “ of the land put her into possession of  
 “ her whole estate, and then received  
 “ the addresses of a gentleman, who was  
 “ recommended by her guardian, of  
 “ good character, polite conversation,  
 “ and equivalent fortune. And after an  
 “ acquaintance of some months, married  
 “ him. Their affection appeared to be  
 “ reciprocal, and neither could accuse

“ the other of the least unkind expression  
 “ or action for more than a year. In  
 “ this peaceable manner they remained,  
 “ ’till one day, her husband having in-  
 “ vited some friends to dine with him,  
 “ received a letter, which he had no  
 “ sooner perused, than he said, he was  
 “ obliged to go out for a few hours, up-  
 “ on an affair of some moment, and if  
 “ he should not be able to dispatch it  
 “ time enough to meet his company,  
 “ begged she would entertain them.  
 “ Accordingly, when his friends arrived,  
 “ she apologized for his absence at din-  
 “ ner, but hoped he would join them  
 “ in the evening. They waited ’till nine  
 “ o’clock, and he not appearing, bid  
 “ her adieu, and she sat up till two in  
 “ the morning in expectation of his re-  
 “ turn, and began to grow extremely  
 “ apprehensive, as he went out unat-  
 “ tended, that some mischance had be-  
 “ fallen him. Her uneasiness continu-  
 “ ing to increase, she dispatched messen-  
 “ gers to all parts of the town, (for they  
 “ were in London) where she could think  
 “ he might be, but all of them returning  
 “ without being able to gain any intelli-  
 “ gence

" gence of him, augmented her anxiety,  
 " and she remained near a week in this  
 " uncertainty and perplexity, when she  
 " received a letter from him, dated from  
 " no place, the contents of which, at  
 " any other time, would have shocked  
 " her more than at this juncture, when  
 " the dreadful apprehensions that some  
 " very dreadful misfortune had happened  
 " to him, had put her into such agita-  
 " tions, that she was not so strongly af-  
 " fected with what more immediately  
 " affected herself.—He told her in this  
 " letter, he hoped she was mistress of a  
 " sufficient stock of philosophy to bear a  
 " disappointment; and, in short, after a  
 " slight preface, which contained no a-  
 " pology for his behaviour, said, as she  
 " had hitherto been an obedient wife, he  
 " expected she should conform to his  
 " pleasure, and be content to live apart  
 " from him for the future, without  
 " troubling herself about the course he  
 " should pursue, since all inquiries after  
 " him would be as fruitless as any at-  
 " tempt to alter the resolution he had  
 " made, of passing his life as free as if  
 " he had never been engaged in the mar-

“riage-bonds, which he found too heavy  
 “to endure; at the same time, he acknow-  
 “ledged, he had nothing to alledge a-  
 “gainst her more than being his wife,  
 “protesting if he had never married, he  
 “should have continued her passionate  
 “lover; but, as the case was, he could  
 “not bear constraint, and advised her to  
 “reside with some friend that was agree-  
 “able to her, and forget there was ever  
 “such a person as himself. He remind-  
 “ed her of the regard she had always ex-  
 “pressed for her reputation, which this  
 “was the most likely method of preserv-  
 “ing; and after giving her an assurance  
 “that she should have the interest of her  
 “fortune punctually transmitted to her,  
 “for her own use at any place she would  
 “please to appoint, by a line addressed to  
 “Z. X. at Will’s coffee-house, where  
 “he would order his agent to receive it,  
 “he concluded, with wishing this sepa-  
 “ration might be as agreeable to her in-  
 “clinations as to his.” I never heard  
 “the like!” cried the justice, “well!  
 “what followed? I hope she was not  
 “such a fool as to vex herself about him,  
 “since he allowed her her portion.”

“ On



“ On receipt of this astonishing epistle  
 “ (continued Mr Doughty) she commu-  
 “ nicated the contents to a near friend  
 “ and relation, who sincerely sympathi-  
 “ zed with her in her affliction, and ad-  
 “ vised her to observe his directions, in  
 “ hopes, by such a compliance, to make  
 “ him sensible of his error. According-  
 “ ly, she went down into a distant coun-  
 “ ty, with their family, where she lived  
 “ in a very retired manner, giving no  
 “ one information of her place of resi-  
 “ dence but her husband, in the method  
 “ he prescribed. She received her al-  
 “ lowance duly, and all she could save,  
 “ after defraying her necessary expences,  
 “ she appropriated to charitable uses, as  
 “ an atonement for some crime, which,  
 “ she said, she feared she had inadver-  
 “ tently committed, to provoke Heaven  
 “ to punish her, by depriving her of the  
 “ affections of an husband she esteemed  
 “ with the greatest degree of sincerity.  
 “ When she had lived a recluse life  
 “ many years, the lady, in whose fami-  
 “ ly she resided, came upon business in-  
 “ to this neighbourhood, and brought her  
 “ with her ; where she heard of my wife,

“ who being her school-fellow, and very  
 “ intimate with her in her younger years,  
 “ she wrote to, and expressed a great in-  
 “ clination to see, upon which we gave  
 “ her an invitation to our house, but  
 “ could not prevail with her to accept it,  
 “ ’till we made a promise, that she  
 “ should be as retired as she pleased; by  
 “ this assurance we obtained her compa-  
 “ ny for a month, in which time, I dis-  
 “ covered such a fund of piety, good sense,  
 “ and good nature, in her composition,  
 “ as increased my wonder at, and dete-  
 “ ctation of, the treatment she had met  
 “ with. Not long after she left us, she  
 “ received a letter from her husband,  
 “ indited in the most penitential and af-  
 “ fectionate stile, solliciting her return to  
 “ him, who was not only ready to re-  
 “ ceive her, with a proper sense of her  
 “ extraordinary merit, but should esteem  
 “ her pardon of the transgression he had  
 “ been guilty of, as an obligation of the  
 “ highest kind; and promising the whole  
 “ tenour of his future conduct should te-  
 “ stify the sincerity of his intentions, and  
 “ the ardent affection he had for her.  
 “ This epistle she communicated to her  
 “ friend,

“ friend, who at first would have dis-  
 “ suaded her from a compliance with his  
 “ request; but she telling her she had  
 “ never yet been guilty of the breach of  
 “ any duty to him, said, she was deter-  
 “ mined to obey his present injunctions,  
 “ and set out immediately for town,  
 “ where he, being apprized of her de-  
 “ sign, was prepared to receive her. At  
 “ their first interview, a flood of tears  
 “ flowed mutually, and prevented them  
 “ from speaking, when the consciousness  
 “ of her worth, and his own behaviour,  
 “ so overcame him, that he flung him-  
 “ self into a chair, the tears streaming  
 “ from his eyes. She apprehending the  
 “ occasion of his taciturnity, instead of  
 “ upbraiding him with his fault, went to  
 “ him, and, throwing her arms around  
 “ his neck, vented thanks to Heaven for  
 “ his safety; which caused him to break  
 “ forth into many invectives against his  
 “ own wickedness and folly, in deserting  
 “ so amiable a companion. This meet-  
 “ ing happened two years ago, since  
 “ which they have lived in an uninter-  
 “ rupted state of harmony. He has told  
 “ her, that the company of a set of rakes,  
 “ with

“ with whom he was acquainted, influ-  
 “ enced his actions, and their instiga-  
 “ tions, joined to these insinuations, of an  
 “ artful, abandoned, woman, into whose  
 “ company they introduced him, gave  
 “ him a disrelish to the married state,  
 “ which these libertines represented as a  
 “ thralldom unbecoming a lord of the  
 “ creation to submit to. He owned,  
 “ their rallery occasioned him to leave  
 “ her, and the kingdom, and to take  
 “ his mistress with him, whose loose and  
 “ extravagant behaviour soon made him  
 “ repent of the exchange; and that,  
 “ whilst he was in Italy, he was perpetu-  
 “ ally engaged in brawls, which her con-  
 “ duct occasioned, and so intimidated by  
 “ her threatnings of sending him out of  
 “ the world, upon the least contradiction  
 “ of her humour, that, though she was  
 “ become his aversion, he was obliged  
 “ to comply with all her desires; ’till at  
 “ last, being unable to support the weight  
 “ of his own conscience, that was con-  
 “ tinually accusing him of the villainy  
 “ he was guilty of, he was induced to  
 “ follow the dictates of that unerring  
 “ monitor, and wrote a letter to a sensi-  
 “ ble



" ble friend in England, with whom he  
 " had held no correspondence since his  
 " attachment to this vile woman, in  
 " which he made a frank confession of  
 " the situation of his mind, and the re-  
 " morse he felt for the crime he had been  
 " guilty of, to the most deserving of  
 " wives. This friend, on receipt of the  
 " letter, went over to encourage him to  
 " prosecute the laudable scheme he pro-  
 " posed, in order to rid himself of the  
 " wretch that had occasioned his defec-  
 " tion from his wife. On his arrival,  
 " he told him, if his contrition was sin-  
 " cere, and the professions he had made  
 " to repair by a suitable conduct for the  
 " future, the injury his lady had sustain-  
 " ed, he did not doubt, but he could  
 " bring about a reconciliation between  
 " them. This he feared was impracti-  
 " cable, though he assured his friend  
 " there was nothing he more ardently  
 " desired, than a re-union with that a-  
 " miable creature; and whether he suc-  
 " ceeded or not, in his applications for  
 " her pardon, he was resolved to aban-  
 " don his mistress, with whom he knew  
 " not how to hold a conference upon  
 " that



at that theme, and therefore, desired this  
 friend to inform her of his intentions,  
 and to give her five hundred pounds  
 in notes, that she might not be indu-  
 ced by poverty to continue in that way  
 of life. The gentleman performed his  
 request; and was quite regardless of  
 the rage which this news put her into,  
 or the opprobrious language with which  
 she insulted him. At their parting, she  
 desired him to tell the fool that sent  
 him upon this errand, if she could  
 have obtained the purse he had now  
 given her by any other means, he  
 should not have been incommoded  
 with her company many days, for she  
 would have embarked with his valet,  
 who was much the most agreeable  
 man, for another part of the world.  
 So ended this affair, with which his  
 lady has too much good sense and hu-  
 manity to reproach him; on the con-  
 trary, she takes every opportunity of  
 expressing her sensibility of his present  
 obliging behaviour." When Mr  
 Doughty had finished this narrative, the  
 justice cried out, "a clever woman! I'll  
 warrant her, she need not have been  
 ashamed

“ ashamed to have shown her face ; I  
 “ with Rose had been better acquainted  
 “ with her, for she could have learnt her  
 “ obedience.” Mr Manly expressed  
 great approbation of the lady’s prudent  
 conduct, and breathed many hearty wish-  
 es for a continuance of her happiness.  
 The clergyman was now called home to  
 receive a gentleman who he was inform-  
 ed was just arrived at his house. He  
 quitted the justice, with a promise of  
 returning to spend the evening.

## C H A P. VIII.

*An account of Mr Doughty's visitor,*

ON Mr Doughty's return to the Sollen's, the justice desired to know, who had called him away; he reply'd, " Mr Ricks," " ho! ho! said Moody, " he is a bridegroom, I understand, " did not you joy him? for he has got " a widow with a power of money." " I congratulated him, reply'd the " the clergyman, on his alliance with a " very ingenious woman; but her fortune was not such as the world reported." " How so?" cry'd the justice, " I thought her spouse, had left her a " mort." " Most people, answered " Mr Doughty, imagined he had been " very liberal to her, and it was not 'till " some time after she became Mr Ricks's " wife, that he was acquainted with her " real circumstances." Why that's strange said Moody, " she must be very " cunning to deceive him, he is a wary " kind of a man, I am certain, for I " have had dealings with him; he once  
" bought

"bought a mare of me, and I am sure  
 "he made as hard a bargain as any man,  
 "that 'tis much he should be cheated in  
 "a wife." "The case was thus," re-  
 turn'd the clergyman, "Mrs Ricks,  
 "brought a very good fortune to her  
 "first husband, who had more wit than  
 "prudence, and she, having a greater  
 "propensity to gaiety than oeconomy;  
 "they together lavished it away. In  
 "his last illness he lamented this dissipa-  
 "tion, and declared he knew not how  
 "she could subsist, as the post he held  
 "during life, had no pension annexed  
 "to it. She told him it was in vain to  
 "bemoan what was past re-call, and she  
 "should be perfectly content, if he  
 "would make a will, and bequeath ten  
 "thousand pounds to her. He, with  
 "great surprize at the request, reply'd,  
 "he had not so many shillings to dis-  
 "pose of; she said, that was nothing  
 "to the purpose, and only intreated him  
 "to oblige her in this particular; ac-  
 "cordingly, after many perswasions,  
 "he made a formal will, in which he  
 "bequeathed her the full sum she desired,  
 "and made her sole executrix; she ad-  
 "ministred to this will, which was  
 "proved



“ proved in due form. And, then put  
 “ off her house in the country, and went  
 “ to London. The report of her for-  
 “ tune, was presently spread throughout  
 “ the county, and reached Mr Ricks’s  
 “ ears, who was always her admirer, but  
 “ would never have pretended to her,  
 “ had he imagined it to have been less  
 “ then the world gave out. He followed  
 “ her to town, and made his addresses  
 “ to her, as early as decency would per-  
 “ mit; she knowing his estate to be very  
 “ considerable, was not averse to his pro-  
 “ posals. However, she told him, she  
 “ feared he was not acquainted with the  
 “ circumstances, in which her husband  
 “ left her, declaring they were not equal,  
 “ to common report, or what he might  
 “ expect. This declaration he imputed  
 “ to her modesty, having been at the  
 “ trouble to procure a sight of the will,  
 “ before he made his offers; and being  
 “ from that fully perswaded she had the  
 “ money therein specified, made many  
 “ protestations of a passionate regard for  
 “ her, exclusive of mercenary views, and  
 “ pressed her to accept him immediately;  
 “ he was so importunate, that after a  
 “ few visits, in which she had always  
 “ assured



“ assured him, her fortune fell short of  
 “ every body’s expectations, she at last  
 “ told him, if he had such an affection  
 “ for her as he professed; and would  
 “ take her with the trifling sum she was  
 “ possessed of, she would have the gra-  
 “ titude to make him a good wife;  
 “ positively declaring there was no cre-  
 “ dit to be given to publick rumour.  
 “ All these declarations were not suffici-  
 “ ent to convince him that he was mi-  
 “ staken; and conjecturing that they were  
 “ designed only to try whether his attach-  
 “ ment was not rather to her fortune  
 “ than person, he affected to believe her;  
 “ he told her, he had indeed heard that  
 “ she was possessed of three or four  
 “ thousand pounds, (being willing to  
 “ under-rate what he had seen in the will,  
 “ least she should imagine, he had had  
 “ the curiosity to enquire so narrowly)  
 “ but if report had exaggerated, his estate  
 “ was sufficient.” She smiling, answered,  
 “ I wish you may not repent, for I find  
 “ you have ben misinformed; but, how-  
 “ ever, if you have generosity enough  
 “ to marry me, after what I have told  
 “ you, I am ready to accept your offer.  
 “ Accordingly they were married pri-  
 “ vately

“ proved in due form. And, then put  
 “ off her house in the country, and went  
 “ to London. The report of her for-  
 “ tune, was presently spread throughout  
 “ the county, and reached Mr Ricks’s  
 “ ears, who was always her admirer, but  
 “ would never have pretended to her,  
 “ had he imagined it to have been less  
 “ then the world gave out. He followed  
 “ her to town, and made his addresses  
 “ to her, as early as decency would per-  
 “ mit; she knowing his estate to be very  
 “ considerable, was not averse to his pro-  
 “ posals. However, she told him, she  
 “ feared he was not acquainted with the  
 “ circumstances, in which her husband  
 “ left her, declaring they were not equal,  
 “ to common report, or what he might  
 “ expect. This declaration he imputed  
 “ to her modesty, having been at the  
 “ trouble to procure a sight of the will,  
 “ before he made his offers; and being  
 “ from that fully perswaded she had the  
 “ money therein specified, made many  
 “ protestations of a passionate regard for  
 “ her, exclusive of mercenary views, and  
 “ pressed her to accept him immediately;  
 “ he was so importunate, that after a  
 “ few visits, in which she had always  
 “ assured

“ assured him, her fortune fell short of  
 “ every body’s expectations, she at last  
 “ told him, if he had such an affection  
 “ for her as he professed, and would  
 “ take her with the trifling sum she was  
 “ possessed of, she would have the gra-  
 “ titude to make him a good wife;  
 “ positively declaring there was no cre-  
 “ dit to be given to publick rumour.  
 “ All these declarations were not suffi-  
 “ cient to convince him that he was mi-  
 “ staken; and conjecturing that they were  
 “ designed only to try whether his attach-  
 “ ment was not rather to her fortune  
 “ than person, he affected to believe her;  
 “ he told her, he had indeed heard that  
 “ she was possessed of three or four  
 “ thousand pounds, (being willing to  
 “ under-rate what he had seen in the will,  
 “ least she should imagine, he had had  
 “ the curiosity to enquire so narrowly)  
 “ but if report had exaggerated, his estate  
 “ was sufficient.” She smiling, answered,  
 “ I wish you may not repent, for I find  
 “ you have ben misinformed; but, how-  
 “ ever, if you have generosity enough  
 “ to marry me, after what I have told  
 “ you, I am ready to accept your offer.  
 “ Accordingly they were married pri-  
 “ vately

“ vately in town. Some weeks passed on,  
 “ before he mentioned the contents of  
 “ her late husband’s will, expecting every  
 “ day she would inform him where  
 “ the money was lodged; but finding  
 “ her silent upon that head, he made  
 “ enquiry after it. She answered she  
 “ had no such sum, and that she had  
 “ often told him he was not to expect  
 “ any thing with her. He told her,  
 “ she had no occasion to carry on the de-  
 “ ception any longer, declaring he had  
 “ consulted her husband’s will, and from  
 “ that was acquainted with her circum-  
 “ stances. Upon this she frankly con-  
 “ fessed how the affair was, saying, she  
 “ was as much obliged to her former  
 “ husband, as if he could have bestowed  
 “ such a fortune upon her, since the re-  
 “ port of it, had induced him to make  
 “ choice of her. “ I shall ever acknow-  
 “ ledge myself indebted to your gener-  
 “ sity, continued she, and will endeavour  
 “ by œconomy to preserve your estate;  
 “ and perhaps, I may be enabled to add  
 “ to it, by a proper use of what I acqui-  
 “ red at the expence of a much larger.”  
 “ What a shame, did she mean?” cry’d  
 “ the justice, “ experience, answered  
 “ Mr



“ Mr Doughty,” “ She told Mr Ricks  
 “ she was too well convinced of the fatal  
 “ effects of extravagance, to pursue such  
 “ a course for the future; and if he had  
 “ that disinterested regard, which he  
 “ profess’d for her, she should esteem her-  
 “ self more fortunate, than if she had  
 “ ten thousand pounds really in her pos-  
 “ session.” “ Good lack, cry’d Moody,  
 “ I never heard of such a gipsy! what said  
 “ her spouse to her serving him such a  
 “ trick?” “ I believe, answered the  
 “ clergyman, he was ashamed, after the  
 “ many declarations he had made, to  
 “ own his disappointment; and as he  
 “ was sensible the knot he had ty’d  
 “ could not be dissolved, and she was a  
 “ woman of good nature, and had many  
 “ amiable qualifications, he never ap-  
 “ peared the least chagrin’d at her con-  
 “ fession. I must own, I cannot ap-  
 “ plaud her artifice, though I think the  
 “ mercenary motive that induced him to  
 “ marry her, well merited such a return.”  
 Whilst they were discoursing on this affair,  
 Mr Doughty received a post letter,  
 which he informed the company came  
 from a young gentleman, who had re-  
 sided some years abroad, and was former-  
 ly



ly his pupil, when he kept a private academy near London. "He acquaints me," continued he, "with his intentions of being in town soon, which gives me great pleasure as I have long regretted his absence." Mr Manly upon this said, he imagined he would be in town to meet him, and gave Mr Doughty an invitation to his house, if he came, for which he received a compliment from the clergyman, with a promise of spending one day with him, if he went. And then bid him and the justice adieu.

## CHAP.

## C H A P. IX.

*Gives an account of the interview  
between Mr Timothy, and Miss  
Moody.*

MR MANLY took the opportunity of the justice's attending Mr Doughty to the gate, to give Miss Moody notice of the company her father expected next day, and told her, she need not be under any apprehensions of Mr Hardy, for, by what he could gather from his conversation, he was not over fond of his father's scheme.

The next morning, at breakfast, the old gentleman ordered his daughter to dress herself in the new gown he had desired her aunt Severn to procure for her against this occasion; accordingly, she made her appearance in an exceeding handsome petit-lair, which he no sooner perceived, than he bid her pull off that fly-flap jacket, for he could not abide the sight of it; " I wonder, continued he, sister Severn should be such a ninety-hammer, to buy such a ser-brawn  
Vol. II. E " thing;

“ thing; she knew well enough, I ne-  
 “ ver grudged to pay for your cloaths,  
 “ and I did not think there was any oc-  
 “ casion to pray her to let it be long e-  
 “ nough.” The young lady finding he  
 was so displeased with her dress, without  
 making any reply, went immediately and  
 changed it. The good humour with  
 which she behaved in this trivial incident,  
 served to enhance Mr Manly’s opinion of  
 the sweetness of her disposition. Whilst  
 she was gone, her father continued mut-  
 tering at Mrs Severn’s folly and covetous-  
 ness, as he called it, when his visitant in-  
 formed him, the habit he condemned,  
 was, he imagined, fashionable, as he  
 had observed it to be very common a-  
 mongst ladies. “ Aye, aye,” replied  
 the justice, “ I have seen of them afore  
 “ now, and ’tis very fit for folks that  
 “ ca’nt afford to get a whole gown to  
 “ their backs; but while I have where-  
 “ withal to pay for it, Rose shall have as  
 “ much in her cloaths as other young  
 “ gentlewomen.” He was now employ-  
 ed in slumping about the house in order  
 he said, “ to see if every thing was to  
 “ rights before Mr Timothy came.”  
 Upon his arrival, the justice ushered the  
 squire

squire and him, into his great parlour, which was no less spacious an apartment than that in which Mr Manly lay ; and contained a dozen worm-eaten cane chairs, of a sufficient height to preserve the floor from being soiled by any feet, that had not the legs of a Potzdam dragoon annexed to them.—A pair of virginals at the upper end, over which hung a broken bass-viol.—A large oaken dining-table under his own picture, drawn in a full-bottomed wig, and a dressed suit of cloaths embroidered, with a gun in his hand, and a spaniel by his side, his daughter's over the chimney, in a white frock, with a coronet upon her head, and placed in an attitude for dancing, one hand being fixed to her petitcoat, in the other a parrot perched, a large piony in her bosom, and a piece of water at her feet. The squire, at his entrance, saluted Miss Moody, then gave Tim a push by the shoulder, and bid him follow his example ; upon which, having wiped his mouth with the corner of his handkerchief he gave her a hearty smack. The justice welcomed them with great formality to the Sullens, and desired them to seat themselves. It was a considerable time

before they could adjust the ceremonials of their situation ; at last, all were placed but Tim, who continued walking round the room, and whistling, not seeming to have any inclination to fix, 'till his father, pointing to the lady, gave him a nod. He then drew a chair, and said to her, " If you please, miss, I'll keep along-side " of you." At this, the old gentlemen tipt the wink upon each other. He had not set by her many minutes, before he threw his arm around her waist, in a very familiar manner, saying, " mests! you " are as strait as a main-mast, and a good " tight little frigate." She seemed greatly confounded at this freedom, and endeavoured to disengage herself from him, which the squire perceiving, said, " I " hope, miss, you a'nt offended with Tim, " he is an honest lad though he is mine, " and do'nt mean any offence;" " no, " added the tar, I mean no harm, as " father says, I hope you don't think I'd " offer any thing unhandsome, but may- " hap, you had rather I should heave off." She making no reply to this speech, he rose from his chair, and again traversed the room, whilst the justice gave his daughter many significant frowns, which Mr  
Manly



Manly observing, endeavoured to turn the conversation, by putting several questions to the sailor, concerning navigation, which amused them 'till dinner was served up. During which, the squire gave Miss Moody many hints that served to heighten her confusion ; she retired to another room as soon as she was able, and the father of Mr Timothy took that opportunity to bestow high commendations on her person and temper, earnestly recommending her to him for a wife ; to which, the justice added, “ if Mr Timothy can fancy her, I'll make her portion more than what his uncle left him.” Whilst the old gentlemen were discoursing on this subject, Tim was employed in filling a pipe, and whistling the rakes of Marlow ; his father, somewhat displeased at this indifference, rebuked him for it, and asked what he had to say to squire Moody's kind offer ? He replied, turning to the justice, “ thank ye friend, for the offer of your money, but I ha no need on't at this time ; I ha nothing to say against the young gentlewoman, but as I told father, last night just afore I turn'd in, I a'nt minded to marry, so what signifies striving against the

“ stream. I can speak to her as well as  
 “ another man, but if so be, she should  
 “ take a liking to me, she may break  
 “ her heart, for I am fully set for ano-  
 “ ther voyage; and if I should court her,  
 “ and then leave her adrift, mayhap she  
 “ may grieve, so I think it more fitting  
 “ for me to let her alone at present.  
 “ Mayhap, when I come home again,  
 “ my mind may veer about.” “ You  
 “ tarpawlin whelp,” said the squire,  
 “ have I been at all this trouble to bring  
 “ about a match for you with a young  
 “ gentlewoman, that deserves the best  
 “ squire or pensioner in the land, and  
 “ do you pretend to gain-say it, for no  
 “ reason, but because I am set on’t,”  
 “ Avaft, avast, father!” cried Tim,  
 “ you take fire too soon; I am my own  
 “ man, dye’see, I don’t need to come to  
 “ you for gold at this time; I gave you  
 “ no fowl language; if I am a whelp, I  
 “ count mother told you, I was your son,  
 “ but though I am your son, I am a free  
 “ sailor, and not your galley-slave, to be  
 “ chained to what vessel you see fitting.  
 “ I an’t against speaking to the gentle-  
 “ woman in a civil way, but I would  
 “ not, for the sake of lucre, say one thing,  
 “ and

"and mean quite the contrary; there-  
 "fore, 'tis a folly to think to bring me  
 "to by foul means. I came to see you  
 "out of duty, but if so be, you keep  
 "putting in your oar about my business,  
 "I shall set sail the first fair wind." Mr  
 Manly, perceiving the old gentlemen  
 were both choaked with passion, feared,  
 if further provoked, they might vent it in  
 indecent rage. Invited Mr Timothy to  
 take a turn with him in the garden;  
 "with all my heart," returned the tar,  
 who attended him with his pipe in his  
 mouth, and having taken two or three  
 strides in the grass walk, and puffed a  
 volley of smoak in Mr Manly's face, said  
 to him, "I understand, Sir, you are a  
 "stranger in these parts; mayhap, you  
 "come in chase of the young woman  
 "here; if so be that is the case, don't  
 "let me be your hindrance." Mr Manly  
 smiled at the supposition, but assured  
 him, he had no intentions of that sort;  
 then asked him, why he was so averse to  
 his father's choice? he replied, "as I  
 "said afore, I have nothing to say a-  
 "gainst her; but I never could abide to  
 "be put out of my own course, and my  
 "father shan't think to steer me: she is

“ very well for such as can like her, but  
 “ she is no more to compare to some gen-  
 “ tlewomen that I have seen, than a fish-  
 “ ing-smack, to the Eastcourt Indiaman;  
 “ s’flesh! I like a jolly young woman,  
 “ and I speak my mind to you, because  
 “ I hope you won’t take it amiss, I don’t  
 “ care to squabble with the old man,  
 “ but if so be he thinks to tow me after  
 “ all his fancies, I shall break my cable,  
 “ let him take it as he will: I hope the  
 “ young woman ha’nt set her mind upon  
 “ me, for I can’t be her man, and I  
 “ wish you would tell her so, for I don’t  
 “ care to hold much discourse with her,  
 “ for fear she should think me uncivil.”

Mr Manly said, he might be perfectly  
 easy upon that head, for, to his certain  
 knowledge, her affections were already  
 bestowed upon a very deserving man,  
 and though she suffered his visit purely  
 in obedience to Mr Moody’s injunctions,  
 it was putting a great constraint upon her  
 inclinations. “ I am glad to hear she  
 “ has got a sweet-heart,” returned the  
 sailor “ but if her father knew so much,  
 “ d’ye see, it wa’nt fair play to offer  
 “ her to me; may-hap, I might have  
 “ taken a liking to her, and she would  
 “ have

" have sheer'd off with the landsman,  
 " and proved false-hearted to'en." " Mr  
 " Moody, (replied Mr Manly) was well  
 " acquainted with her inclinations, but,  
 " as her lover, may not be so much in-  
 " debted to fortune as you, endeavour-  
 " ed to turn the bent of them towards  
 " you. Yet I know she will think her-  
 " self under the highest obligation, if  
 " you will be so generous as to take the  
 " blame upon yourself, since a refusal  
 " from her, will only exasperate her fa-  
 " ther against her." " Aye," cried the  
 " tar, " with all my heart, I don't value  
 " his anger a rope's-end. I'll tell'en 'tis  
 " a folly to strive against wind and tide,  
 " and let'en know I would not have her  
 " if she was as rich laden as an Acapul-  
 " ca ship, and if I loved her as well as  
 " I do the mermaids; I'll go to him,  
 " and tell'en so to rights, for 'tis a folly  
 " to keep the young woman between  
 " hawk and buzzard." Mr Manly find-  
 " ing him so determined, advised him to  
 " decline the affair in as soft a manner as  
 " possible, since it was evident, the justice  
 " made him a great compliment in his offer,  
 " and would be amazed at his rejecting it.  
 " He then asked him, when he proposed



to take another voyage? he replied,  
 “ may-hap in the spring, may-hap not  
 “ till spring twelve-month, for I have  
 “ business to do in London concerning  
 “ the moneys and lands as uncle left me.”

Upon this, Mr Manly gave him an invitation to dine at his house in town, when his affairs called him there; he  
 “ thanked him, and replied, “ may-hap  
 “ I may see you, for I must go your  
 “ way, to give a few shells, that I brought  
 “ for a young gentlewoman from her  
 “ brother, as lives at fort St George.”

On their return into the parlour, they found the old gentlemen fast asleep in two elbow chairs; however, the noise of their entrance awakened them, and they resumed the marriage topic, when Tim resolutely refused to comply with their proposition, and, after thanking the justice for his civility, said, “ I would  
 “ wish you to find her out a mate more  
 “ fitting for her, for thof, I can’t deny,  
 “ but that she is a handsome young woman,  
 “ man, she don’t suit my fancy.” The squire, finding it in vain to pretend any authority over his inclinations, was obliged to resign all pretensions to an alliance with Mr Moody; and after making several

veral awkward apologies for his son's ill-manners, he departed, leaving the justice excessively mortified at the ill success of his negociation. As soon as they were out of hearing, he gave vent to his passion, and bestowed the epithets of rogue, rascal, and fool, very liberally on Tim. Mr Manly endeavoured to sooth him, by representing the ill consequences which might have attended his daughter's union with a man, who was incapable of discerning her merit, or of making her a suitable companion, and concluded, with congratulating him on her escape. The old gentleman replied, " what you say, " is right enough, he an't good enough " for her, an obstinate headstrong puppy! all that disturbs me, is, that I " should be such a fool, as to condescend " to seek to such an out-of-the-way whelp! " and here I have given you the trouble " to come after him." Mr Manly answered, he was " far from thinking it " any, and should be glad to do him, " or Miss Moody, any service; adding, " if you would permit me to recommend " an husband to her, I will endeavour " to find a gentleman of an unexceptionable character, and one who shall

“ pay the same deference to you as to his  
 “ natural parents.” “ Aye, Sir, return-  
 “ ed the justice, that would be a blessed  
 “ thing indeed ! If so be, you could find  
 “ such a black swan, that is, and pro-  
 “ vided he should be worth any thing,  
 “ I should be glad to get rid of her, for  
 “ I am tired with watching her ways,  
 “ and I have never joyed myself at the  
 “ clubb or green, since I knew of the  
 “ Potheary, for fear, when I was out  
 “ of the way, he should find some con-  
 “ trivance to get at her ; they talk of an  
 “ act of parliament against predestine  
 “ marriages, I wish you could contrive  
 “ to make such a one, for ’tis a sad tor-  
 “ ment to be plagued with daughters  
 “ running away hare-um scare-um with  
 “ fellows. But for fear you should not  
 “ be able to bring about such an act ;  
 “ I wish Rose was safe married, and out  
 “ of harms-way, yet, she is so perverse,  
 “ she’ll never be perswaded to take a man  
 “ I shall like.” “ I am in hopes she  
 “ will,” replied Manly, “ bring her up  
 “ to town, and I’ll introduce a gentle-  
 “ man to your acquaintance whom I  
 “ have in my eye.” “ Since you say so  
 “ much, said the justice, I’ll go to sister  
 “ Severn’s

" Severn's in the spring, and I'll carry  
 " the girl with me, and then, if you  
 " will be so kind to come to see me,  
 " you may find a way to bring he you  
 " think on to Hampstead, and may-  
 " hap we may make a bargain." After  
 some further conversation on this and o-  
 ther subjects, Mr Manly told Mr Moo-  
 dy; he proposed being in town the next  
 day, the justice used many intreaties to  
 induce him to lengthen his visit, but he  
 assuring him there was an absolute ne-  
 cessity for his return, the old gentleman  
 had no more to say. All this time, Miss  
 Moody remained in a state of suspense,  
 with regard to Tim's determination, but  
 upon the old gentleman's leaving the room  
 after supper, Mr Manly acquainted her  
 with all that had passed, and received her  
 thanks for the pains he had taken to mi-  
 tigate her father's resentment. After re-  
 minding her of her promise, not to en-  
 gage herself in marriage without the sanc-  
 tion of her father, he told her he had a  
 distant prospect of giving him a more fa-  
 vourable idea of Mr Lee; however, it  
 was better for her not to indulge too fan-  
 guine expectations of that event; but to  
 appear as easy as possible, whilst the old  
 gentleman

gentleman did not pretend to insist upon a change in her situation, which he was certain he would not at present attempt. She seemed very much dejected, when he informed her of his intention to leave the Sullens, and said, she dreaded his removal, lest her father should reproach her with Mr Hardy's behaviour; he assured her, she had no reason to indulge such fears, for the old gentleman had given him his word never to mention the affair more. With this agreeable intelligence she retired, and passed a more tranquil night than she had known for many months. Next morning, Mr Manly bid farewell to the Sullens, after giving the justice and his daughter a pressing invitation to pass some time with him in town.



## C H A P. X.

*Contains conversation pieces, and a short history.*

**M**<sup>R</sup> Manly was met on his return, upon Epping-Forest by one of his servants, who told him he was going to Mr Moody's to inform him of the death of his old house-keeper. This news affected him extremely, and the more, as he feared some neglect occasioned by his absence might have hastened her end; but upon a strict examination he was convinced, at the first appearance of danger, the most speedy and judicious assistance was employed for her recovery, and that no human means were wanting to prolong her life. He paid all possible respect to her memory, and ordered her the same solemnity of funeral pomp, which he had bellowed upon his own mother, and as she had but a trifling sum to bequeath to a nephew and neice, who were in distress, he generously made them a present of five hundred pounds. And never quitted his house, or saw company, 'till he

he had attended her remains, and deposited them by those of her ancestors. When he had performed the last offices to this good woman, he sent to invite Mr Lee to spend a day with him, and gave him a circumstantial account of the transactions of the Sullens. The lover having poured forth his acknowledgments for this instance of his friendship, spoke the sentiments of his heart without reserve, and renewed his protestations of a sincere and disinterested affection for Miss Moody. Upon which, Mr Manly said, if he would engage to treat the justice with the respect due to her father, and overlook his foibles, with all the obstinate opposition he had met with, and leave the disposition of the lady's fortune entirely to his option, he would do his utmost to promote an amicable alliance between them. " You must consider, Sir, " added Manly, Mr Moody is an entire stranger to you, and perhaps too much biassed, by the notion of the extensive authority of a parent; yet his rigour must, upon reflection, be imputed to a good cause, though the effect is harsh: a careful regard for the future welfare, and a provision of a very

“ very deserving and only child, I am  
 “ perswaded, is the motive that has prin-  
 “ cipally influenced his actions against  
 “ you, rather than personal pique.”  
 “ Sir, reply’d the Apothecary, I should  
 “ be very undeserving the particular  
 “ esteem that valuable young lady ho-  
 “ nours me with, if I was not ready to  
 “ pay a proper deference to a person,  
 “ so near and dear to her ; I am not on-  
 “ ly willing to follow your kind advice,  
 “ but if I should ever be so happy, as  
 “ to obtain the dear object of my wishes,  
 “ I should desire Mr Moody to settle  
 “ every shilling he thinks proper to be-  
 “ stow upon her, in such a manner, as  
 “ to put it entirely in her power, and  
 “ would make it the study of my life to  
 “ oblige him.” Mr Manly, quite satis-  
 fied with these assurances, determined to  
 introduce him to the justice, and to plead  
 for him, when he had an opportunity.  
 —Mr Lee’s practice being very consi-  
 derable, he could not find leisure for a  
 longer stay with this friend, at that time,  
 but took his leave. And Mr Manly pro-  
 ceeded to Col. Jeffson’s, where he found  
 Miss Murrells fixt much to her satisfac-  
 tion ; her lady treated her in so humane  
 and

and genteel a manner, that she told him, provided she could be so happy to continue in that family, she should never indulge a wish to enter into an higher sphere. Mrs Jesson professed an equal regard for her, and spoke of her in terms of the sincerest affection. Highly pleased with having procured so agreeable a situation for her, he repaired to Mrs Hill's, who informed him, that Miss Murrells had rejected a very advantageous offer of marriage, from a wealthy Linnen-Dra- per, that had seen her, when she resided with her; she said, as he was a man of character, good sense, and not disagree- able in person, she was a good deal con- cerned at her refusing his addresses, and wished Mr Manly would mention the affair to her. To which, he reply'd, " From your representation of the propo- " ser, I should be inclined to wish such " a match could be effected. And if " you will favour me with a recital of " his condition and circumstances, I " shall be better enabled to enforce his " suit." " His name," answered she, " is Eller, — he is about five and thirty; " and has been in trade for himself these " ten years. — He is the son of a worthy " divine

“divine, who, though he had a plenti-  
 “ful income, and was an excellent  
 “œconomist, had so numerous a family,  
 “that the dividend each child received  
 “from him, was short of a thousand  
 “pounds: Mr Ellet, was the youngest  
 “son, and just bound out to an eminent  
 “Linnen-Draper, when his father died.  
 “His master was an old bachelor, who  
 “had not a near relation in the world,  
 “a man of strict probity and judgment  
 “in his dealings; finding young Ellet  
 “very diligent, faithful, and pru-  
 “dent, at the expiration of his ser-  
 “vitude, he took him in partner in the  
 “trade; and he continuing to behave  
 “with the utmost sobriety and grati-  
 “tude, his benefactor, in a few years,  
 “resigned up his whole business to him,  
 “furnishing him with money and cre-  
 “dit to pursue it to the greatest advan-  
 “tage. The old man perceived, with  
 “infinite satisfaction, he had not be-  
 “stowed his benefaction on a barren  
 “soil, and after enjoying the fruits of it,  
 “which was returned to him an hun-  
 “dred fold, in the grateful retributions  
 “and filial respect paid him by Mr  
 “Ellet, he died three years since, leaving  
 “his



“ his whole substance to this worthy  
 “ man; a fortune sufficient to entitle  
 “ him to an alliance with a woman; of  
 “ a much higher rank. — All this I ac-  
 “ quainted Miss Murrells with, but  
 “ could not prevail with her to permit  
 “ his addresses, which makes me appre-  
 “ hensive, she may have engaged her  
 “ affections, where there is not so fortu-  
 “ nate a prospect.” At Mr Manly’s  
 return home, he wrote to Mrs Jesson, and  
 begg’d her to permit Miss Murrells, to meet  
 him at Mrs Hill’s, on the monday, having  
 an affair of some moment to impart to her,  
 in which Mrs Hill was concerned; at the  
 same time he desired her to acquaint  
 Miss Murrells with his request. Ac-  
 cording to this appointment he went  
 on the monday to the Milliners, where  
 he held a long and serious conference  
 with Miss Murrells, on the subject that  
 occasioned their interview, the result of  
 which was, a determination on her side  
 to remain in the state she was in. She  
 acknowledged herself greatly obliged for  
 the kind wishes of her friends; and said,  
 she was no less indebted to Mr Ellet,  
 for his good opinion, and the honour he  
 intended

intended her, but she had no inclination to change her condition ; and desired nothing more, than to pass through life in the obscurity and ease she enjoyed, from the indulgent friendship of her kind mistress ; and she thought it more eligible to retain a certain good, than to run the hazard of parting with it, from the specious appearance of what, if obtained, might not in reality prove so. Her friends finding her so resolved, ceased to importune her to accept Mr Eller, and the discourse turned upon the family in which she resided. Mrs Hill, who was quite unacquainted with the Col. and his lady, otherwise than by report, said, she had heard great characters of them both ; and should be glad to be better known to them. “ They are,” answered Mr Manly, “ as worthy a couple, as I know, and I believe, as happy as any in the kingdom ; from the long intimacy which has subsisted between the Colonel and I, I am acquainted with some anecdotes relating to them, which I think will prove that the common assertion, of the heart’s being susceptible of a sincere  
“ passion

“passion but for one object, erroneous.”  
 This speech induced Mrs Hill and Miss  
 Murrells to request he would favour  
 them with their history, which he rea-  
 dily related as you will find in the fol-  
 lowing chapter.

## C H A P.

## C H A P. XI.

*Mr Manly relates Colonel Jesson's history.*

THE Colonel, said Mr Manly, was the second son of a worthy and wealthy baronet, and designed for the Law, for which purpose, after receiving an academical education, he prosecuted his studies at the temple, and was qualified to make a considerable figure at the bar, when his father, Sir Francis died, who left him an estate sufficient to qualify him for a seat in parliament. Going into the country to take possession of it, his chaise broke down, near a gentleman's seat in the village he was passing through. The owner of which, being informed by his servants of the accident, came out upon crutches, and finding by the bruises Mr Jesson had received in the fall, he was not in a condition to prosecute his journey, with great civility invited him to what accommodation his house afforded. The young gentleman, with

' with suitable acknowledgments, accep-  
 ' ted this hospitable offer, and was con-  
 ' veyed into an apartment, where a  
 ' surgeon attended him, who gave it as  
 ' his opinion, that it was not safe for him  
 ' to remove of some time, being appre-  
 ' hensive of an internal hurt, which could  
 ' not be repaired but by rest. This ac-  
 ' count was not sufficient to deter his pa-  
 ' tient from desiring a litter might be  
 ' procured, and that he might be convey-  
 ' ed to his own family; saying, he did  
 ' not chuse to be troublesome in one  
 ' where he was a stranger. The gentle-  
 ' man of the house, no sooner was in-  
 ' formed of this, than having made en-  
 ' quiry concerning his guest, of his ser-  
 ' vants, he protested he should not run  
 ' such a risque, telling him, he was ex-  
 ' tremely glad of an opportunity of pay-  
 ' ing his respects to a son of the worthy  
 ' Sir Francis Jeffon. In short, the old  
 ' gentleman was so pressing, that the  
 ' young one could not in good manners  
 ' resist his obliging importunities, and  
 ' consented to stay, 'till he was in a bet-  
 ' ter condition to travel. Upon the old  
 ' gentleman's quitting the room, Mr  
 ' Jeffon demanded of the surgeon his  
 ' name,



' name and quality? and was informed  
 ' his name was Towing, that he was a  
 ' major, and had been in the army from  
 ' his sixteenth year, but had resigned  
 ' his commission to his son some years,  
 ' and resided wholly upon his estate in  
 ' the country; that he was near ninety,  
 ' and had an only daughter, who being  
 ' born in his old age, he was passionate-  
 ' ly fond of, and talked of giving her an  
 ' handsome fortune, though as his estate  
 ' was intailed upon this son, and he  
 ' lived up to the full extent of his in-  
 ' come, no body imagined it would be  
 ' in his power. This lady, the surgeon  
 ' said, was at present gone to visit a  
 ' friend some miles distant, but expected  
 ' home every day. Our traveller was  
 ' necessitated to keep his bed near a week,  
 ' and his chamber much longer, in which  
 ' time he experienced the utmost compli-  
 ' sance from the major, and his servants,  
 ' who were all very assiduous in their at-  
 ' tendance. When he was able to sit up,  
 ' the major was almost continually in  
 ' his room, entertaining him with long  
 ' and circumstantial details of the actions  
 ' he had engaged in, and by his own ac-  
 ' count, there never was one of any con-

' sequence, from the battle of the Boyne,  
 ' to those of Blenheim and Hochstedt,  
 ' in which he had not performed wonder-  
 ' ful achievements. To these recitals,  
 ' his guest gave more attention, than  
 ' credit. And finding it in vain to shut  
 ' his ears against the thundering reports  
 ' of warlike expeditions, with which  
 ' they were hourly assailed, he often  
 ' closed his eyes, and by counterfeiting  
 ' sleep, sometimes escaped a skirmish or  
 ' siege. This sort of conversation grew  
 ' at last so tedious, that he resolved as  
 ' soon as it was possible to remove from  
 ' it, and before he had obtained the  
 ' surgeon's permission, he made an excur-  
 ' sion from the chamber, where he had  
 ' been confined, to the parlour. But  
 ' this step was attended with an unhappy  
 ' consequence, for the sight and conver-  
 ' sation of Miss Towring, who returned  
 ' that day, banished all thoughts of a  
 ' removal at present, and inspired him  
 ' with different sentiments. She was, as  
 ' I have heard him affirm, the most  
 ' charming object he ever beheld, and,  
 ' in the time he staid to perfect his re-  
 ' covery, entirely captivated his heart.  
 ' He soon informed her of the conquest  
 ' she

' she had made, and earnestly solicited  
 ' her hand in marriage. The lady, after  
 ' a few denials made for form sake, ac-  
 ' knowledged she had nothing to object  
 ' against him, but his profession; de-  
 ' claring if he had been of the military  
 ' order, she should prefer him to any  
 ' gentleman who had ever pretended to  
 ' her. She so frequently harped upon  
 ' this theme, that he determined, in or-  
 ' der to render himself more agreeable  
 ' to her, to quit the study of the law,  
 ' for that of arms, and when he left the  
 ' major's purchased a commission; with  
 ' this in his pocket, he returned to her,  
 ' she received this proof of his affection,  
 ' with much seeming satisfaction, and  
 ' graciously condescended to promise him  
 ' her hand, as soon as he had the com-  
 ' mand of a troop, or company, but ob-  
 ' jected to marrying a subaltern officer.  
 ' Inspired with the thoughts of obtaining  
 ' her favour, he was indefatigable in  
 ' studying and performing the duties of  
 ' his new employment, she approving  
 ' him more and more in that capacity,  
 ' he grew fond of it, and by earnest ap-  
 ' plication, acquired a perfect knowledge  
 ' in the theory of war. At the expira-  
 ' tion

' tion of two years, when he commenced  
 ' captain, he became very importunate  
 ' with her, to make him happy; her  
 ' father readily consented, having told  
 ' him, that he could not part with a for-  
 ' tune during his life, but at his decease  
 ' he would leave all his personal estate  
 ' to her; which the captain well knew  
 ' amounted to little more than his fur-  
 ' niture; however, he was so in love  
 ' with the lady, and had received such  
 ' endearing assurances of a reciprocal re-  
 ' gard from her, that he made not the  
 ' least objection to the slenderness of her  
 ' fortune, but offered her as large a join-  
 ' ture as his estate would afford, requir-  
 ' ing nothing in return but her heart  
 ' and hand. Whilst the necessary arti-  
 ' cles were drawing, he was summoned  
 ' to attend his corps into Flanders, and  
 ' Miss Towing insisted on deferring  
 ' their marriage 'till his return; in vain  
 ' did he use the most pathetick intreaties,  
 ' to induce her to permit the performance  
 ' of the ceremony, before he embarked;  
 ' all he could obtain from her, was a  
 ' solemn vow of constancy, with a pro-  
 ' mise to become his wife at the end of  
 ' the campaign. They parted with mu-  
 ' tual



' tual regret, and for the first few  
 ' months, she favoured him with letters  
 ' by every mail, containing assurances of  
 ' fidelity, and ardent wishes for his safe-  
 ' ty; these proved a healing cordial to  
 ' him, in the dangers which his duty  
 ' and native magnanimity forced him in-  
 ' to; he behaved with great intrepidity  
 ' at the battle of Dettingen, and came  
 ' off honoured with scars and applause.  
 ' On the army's retiring into winter  
 ' quarters, he obtained leave to make an  
 ' excursion into England, where he ar-  
 ' rived with all possible expedition; and  
 ' fraught with the pleasing hope of an  
 ' endearing reception from the fair one,  
 ' in compliance with whose desire, he  
 ' had exposed himself to the dangers  
 ' attending his profession, he flew to her  
 ' father's house, without giving her any  
 ' previous intelligence of his intentions.  
 ' He rode post, and never stopt but to  
 ' change his horses, from the hour he  
 ' landed, 'till he reached the major's  
 ' seat; where instead of meeting with  
 ' the welcome his fond heart expected,  
 ' he was told by a servant, (who never  
 ' asked him to alight) that his master  
 ' was not at home, being gone a long  
 F 3 journey



• journey to attend his daughter to her  
 • husband's house. This news put him  
 • into a perfect delirium, he asked the  
 • fellow twenty questions in a breath,  
 • raved at the major, and acted like a  
 • man bereaved of his senses. Whilst  
 • he was exclaiming in this manner, the  
 • the surgeon, who had attended him,  
 • when he met with the accident that in-  
 • troduced him to this family, rode up  
 • to the gate, and finding the condition  
 • his mind was in, (the cause of which  
 • he guessed) begged he would suffer  
 • him to wait upon him to the next  
 • village, and he would answer all his  
 • interrogatories. The appearance and  
 • speech of this person brought him a  
 • little to himself, and he was prevailed  
 • upon to go with him to an inn two  
 • miles distant, never opening his lips  
 • all the way. Upon his dismounting,  
 • the surgeon, perceiving him change  
 • countenance, thought proper to bleed  
 • him, whilst he made no resistance,  
 • but seemed to be in a state of insensi-  
 • bility, which alarming his companion,  
 • he caused him to be conveyed into a  
 • bed, and sat up with him all night,  
 • part of which he slept, and in the  
 • morning

' morning appeared more calm and  
 ' composed, when he apologized to the  
 ' surgeon for the trouble he had occasion-  
 ' ed, and returned him thanks for his  
 ' care. Then reminded him of the  
 ' promise he had made, to oblige him  
 ' with some information concerning the  
 ' affair that caused his disorder. Upon  
 ' which the surgeon said, he was not  
 ' ignorant of the nature of the engage-  
 ' ment between him and Miss Towing;  
 ' adding, you have at this time, Sir,  
 ' given me a convincing proof of the  
 ' strength of your passion for that un-  
 ' grateful lady; and such a one, as a  
 ' soul immersed in folly and vanity  
 ' like her's, never could deserve. I am  
 ' very sensible this disappointment touches  
 ' you nearly, but think her infidelity  
 ' and ingratitude must afford reflections  
 ' of such a nature, as will, in time, in-  
 ' duce you to acknowledge you had a  
 ' fortunate escape.' To this, the cap-  
 ' tain reply'd, ' He was obliged to him,  
 ' for endeavouring to lessen his uneasiness,  
 ' but he was impatient to learn the occa-  
 ' sion of her revolt.' ' Meer avarice  
 ' and ambition, answered the surgeon.'  
 ' You must know, Sir, continued he, a-

' bout a month ago, Sir Peter Baggold,  
 ' an old debauched baronet, who has an  
 ' immense estate, having bury'd a fine  
 ' young lady, who had been his wife  
 ' but four years, and by whom he had  
 ' no heir, came to visit the major, and  
 ' before he had been with him two days  
 ' made love to Miss Towing. His  
 ' estate and title pleaded so strongly in  
 ' his favour, that he obtained her con-  
 ' sent, and in less than a week, she com-  
 ' menced lady Baggold, and set out im-  
 ' mediately with him for his seat. I  
 ' am credibly informed, the old major  
 ' remained neuter in the affair, and ne-  
 ' ver attempted to bias her inclinations  
 ' on either side; and her brother being  
 ' abroad, cannot be supposed to have  
 ' influenced her, since he must be still a  
 ' stranger to her proceedings; that this  
 ' act, by which she has rendered herself  
 ' unworthy of your esteem, and drawn  
 ' upon her the censure of the honourable  
 ' part of mankind, appears to have been  
 ' entirely her own free choice.' ' The  
 ' captain having obtained this informa-  
 ' tion, dismissed the surgeon with many  
 ' thanks, and an handsome gratuity for  
 ' his trouble, and returned with speed  
 ' to Flanders, where he hoped in the  
 ' clamour

' clamour of war, to lose that which  
 ' the ingratitude of his mistress had  
 ' caused in his breast. He signalized  
 ' himself by a remarkable bravery in  
 ' every action, whilst there, and on his  
 ' return home, was sent into the north  
 ' against the rebels, where he was so  
 ' desperately wounded, that his life was  
 ' for some time despaired of. A gen-  
 ' tleman of fortune and humanity, who  
 ' resided in those parts, received him in-  
 ' to his house, and afforded him all the  
 ' assistance in his power: by the skill of  
 ' the surgeon, and his care, he once  
 ' more regained the blessing of health,  
 ' and joined his regiment, which had or-  
 ' ders to remain in the north, after the  
 ' rebels were defeated.' Mrs Hill, be-  
 ' ing called away, by the wife of a button-  
 ' maker, who had entered the shop, and  
 ' was giving herself airs of importance,  
 ' refusing to be served by the young wo-  
 ' man, one of which she had sent, to  
 ' bid her mistress come and wait upon  
 ' her herself, if the woman was not above  
 ' her business.' We must therefore, with  
 Mr Manly, put a stop to this narration,  
 'till that fine lady permitted Mrs Hill  
 to return.

## C H A P. XII.

*Gives an account of the colonel's lady.*

U P O N Mrs Hill's return, Mr Manly pursued his recital. ' Captain  
' Jeffon, (continued he) during his stay  
' in the north, made frequent visits to  
' the gentleman, from whom he had met  
' with such friendly treatment in his illness, and often found there, a lady,  
' whose good sense, and amiable behaviour, seemed to pronounce her qualified to make an agreeable companion  
' and sincere friend; every time he had  
' an opportunity of conversing with her,  
' increased his esteem for her, and gave  
' rise to a passion, which he had long  
' been a stranger to, and which, from  
' the infidelity of Miss Towing, he was  
' unwilling to indulge, lest he should expose himself to the like treatment.  
' However, he saw so much to admire  
' in her, that he could not resist the inclination he had to enquire more particularly after her, of his friend, who,  
' one day, in reply to his questions, gave  
' him



' him her history, which, as near as I  
 ' can remember, from the colonel's re-  
 ' lation of it, was, as I shall give it, in  
 ' the gentleman's own words. She was  
 ' born and educated in London, where  
 ' her father, being an Italian merchant  
 ' in great repute, resided: and having  
 ' only two daughters, it was supposed  
 ' would give them large fortunes. The  
 ' son of a wealthy citizen served an ap-  
 ' prenticeship to him, and made his ad-  
 ' dresses to her from her childhood, with  
 ' the mutual approbation of their parents,  
 ' who encouraged the reciprocal affection  
 ' they with pleasure saw subsisted be-  
 ' tween them, and only advised them to  
 ' wait 'till the young man was fixed in  
 ' trade for himself, before they married.  
 ' This the young couple prudently a-  
 ' greed to, and passed their hours, when  
 ' together, in forming schemes for their  
 ' future happiness, and interchanging  
 ' vows of mutual love and constancy.—  
 ' During this harmonious intercourse, a  
 ' gentleman of a good character, refined  
 ' sense, and immense fortune, became  
 ' acquainted with the young lady, in a  
 ' visit she made of some weeks to his si-  
 ' ster, who had been her school-fellow,

and being charmed with her accomplishments and person, made her an offer of marriage; but as soon as he revealed his sentiments to her, she acquainted him with the engagement of her heart, and declared, no temptation should bribe her to a violation of her faith, so pledged; begging him to desist from his visits, lest they should give uneasiness to the man, she thought herself bound by honour, as well as inclination, to regard; and thinking a longer continuance with his sister, might render her more in the way of his importunities than she chose, she left a family which was otherwise extremely agreeable to her. Some time after, this gentleman made his addresses to another lady, who became his wife. At this period, the young merchant lost his father, who left him in the possession of a large share of wealth and credit, and he said, he proposed making his faithful Molly a partaker of it, as soon as his affairs were settled; but while they were adjusting, her father met with such unexpected losses both at home and abroad, as threatened him with bankruptcy, and he died of a broken

ken

' ken heart. In his illness, he hourly la-  
 ' mented to his daughters, his inability  
 ' to provide for them, without injuring  
 ' his creditors. Upon which, they both  
 ' begged him to be easy, declaring, they  
 ' had much rather rely upon Providence,  
 ' and their own industry, for a future  
 ' maintenance, than acquire it by any act  
 ' of injustice; and therefore intreated  
 ' him to make a will, and give orders for  
 ' the payment of his debts, and that  
 ' what surplus remained afterwards,  
 ' might be equally divided between them.  
 ' The old gentleman complied with their  
 ' desire, and they attended him with an  
 ' exemplary regard whilst he lived, and  
 ' obeyed his will at his decease, with so  
 ' scrupulous an exactness, that no person  
 ' but themselves lost any thing by him;  
 ' but they, instead of ten thousand pounds  
 ' a piece, which was the least they had  
 ' been taught to expect in their father's  
 ' prosperity, had now no more than eight  
 ' hundred pounds between them. How-  
 ' ever, perfectly satisfied that they had  
 ' done their duty, they were content with  
 ' this pittance. But it was far otherwise  
 ' with Miss Molly's lover, whose soul  
 ' bore no affinity to her's, and he con-  
 ' demned

demned, instead of applauding, her  
 conduct, which he deemed a carelessness of the goods of fortune, and took  
 occasion to inform her, that, as she had  
 chosen to give away her father's money,  
 and had put it out of her power to bring  
 such a fortune, as he could answer, he  
 should remain her friend and well-  
 wisher, but could never think of en-  
 gaging in marriage with one, who  
 could make no addition to his stock;  
 and therefore, he thought it more  
 prudent to decline her acquaintance,  
 and leave her at liberty to accept any  
 future offer. This intelligence he com-  
 municated in a letter, which she recei-  
 ved some weeks after her father's fu-  
 neral, at a time, when she was in hourly  
 expectation of a consolatory visit from  
 him. The agitations this base epistle  
 caused in her mind, can only be ima-  
 gined by those who have experienced  
 such a case. However, being a woman  
 of good sense, she forbore all violent  
 exclamations against the ungenerous  
 proceedings of the man, who had, for  
 such a term of years, been the constant  
 object of her affections, and chose ra-  
 ther to endure a silent grief, that preyed  
 inwardly



inwardly on her constitution, than to  
 vent outrageous complaints against the  
 deceiver. She never returned any an-  
 swer to this letter, but, as soon as their  
 affairs were settled, her sister and she,  
 retired into this neighbourhood, where  
 they boarded with a distant relation  
 four years, and behaved with such pro-  
 priety, as to gain the esteem of every  
 person of sense and condition in the  
 neighbourhood. About a year ago,  
 my brother, who has an easy fortune,  
 married her sister; since which time,  
 she has resided with him, and never is  
 the least inquisitive after her deserter;  
 as she has recovered her health and  
 cheerfulness, we are in hopes she may  
 yet meet with some happy man, who,  
 sensible of her merit, may endeavour  
 to persuade her to accept of a station  
 more suitable to her deserts. The  
 captain says, upon hearing this, he  
 made no scruple to confess, that he had  
 had an inclination to make his addresses  
 to her for some time, and said, the in-  
 formation he had now received, and  
 the similitude he found there was in  
 their fate, added to his regard for her.  
 He desired his friend to mention the  
 affair



‘ affair to the lady, who, after about six  
 ‘ months acquaintance, complied with  
 ‘ his request ; and has ever since been the  
 ‘ most grateful, tender, and affectionate  
 ‘ wife : upon his return from the north,  
 ‘ he sold out of the regiment he was in,  
 ‘ and bought into the guards.’—Mrs  
 Hill and Miss Murrells having thanked  
 Mr Manly, for obliging them with this  
 history, he bid them adieu, and the latter  
 returned to her mistress.

## C H A P.

## C H A P. XIII.

*Mr Manly visits the colonel, and meets  
with one of his fellow-travellers.*

NOT many days after Mr Manly had held the conference with Miss Murrells, relating to Mr Ellet, he went to Colonel Jeffon's, who happened to be gone out upon business; Mrs Jeffon hearing he was below, sent to desire his company 'till the colonel returned, which she said would be some time before dinner. Mr Manly accepted her invitation, and took that opportunity to impart to her the account he had received of Mr Ellet's proposals to Miss Murrells, and her determination to remain in their family, rather than accept so advantageous an offer. He related all the conversation that passed at the interview he had with her at Mrs Hill's; which had such an effect upon Mrs Jeffon, that she told Mr Manly, since Miss Murrells preferred a continuance with her, from such grateful motives, she should no longer remain in the capacity she was in, but she would take  
another

another person to perform her office, and make her her companion for the future; saying, it was with reluctance she had hitherto employed her as a servant; but now she had received such a proof of her gratitude and worth, she should desire her to remain with her, upon terms more suitable to her birth, and should be glad to introduce her into company, as the daughter of Mr Murrells. To this kind speech he replied, ‘ I do not doubt, ‘ Madam, but you will experience the ‘ utmost friendship from her, and meet ‘ with such a return as your indulgence ‘ merits; but I believe she is not desirous of much acquaintance, and would ‘ esteem herself happy in being known for ‘ what she is to you only.’ Mrs Jesson answered, ‘ I have too great a regard ‘ for her ease, to insist on her entering ‘ into a way of life that is disagreeable ‘ to her inclinations; but she shall no ‘ longer be deemed my servant, if she ‘ will accept of such a provision as may ‘ set her upon a different footing; she ‘ is so good an œconomist, that a trifle ‘ will supply her with cloaths, and other ‘ necessaries, to appear as a gentlewoman; ‘ Mr Jesson, I am certain, will approve ‘ of

' of this scheme, and I shall account to  
 ' the servants, for the alteration in her  
 ' station, by informing them of her rank  
 ' which she had industriously concealed.'  
 The colonel, at this instant coming into  
 the room, was made acquainted with his  
 lady's sentiments, and expressed great  
 approbation of them; declaring, Miss  
 Murrells should be, from that day, treat-  
 ed by them as the daughter of a gentle-  
 man. This subject being discussed, Mrs  
 Jesson asked him, how he liked the fleet?  
 He replied, with a smile, ' I was sorry  
 ' to find any land officers in it, however,  
 ' I have released one, who is to dine with  
 ' us; I hope, Sir, (turning to Mr Man-  
 ' ly) you will not take it ill, if I permit  
 ' a person from a prison to sit at table  
 ' with you; he was lately an officer un-  
 ' der my command, but being an idle  
 ' foolish coxcomb, has run himself into  
 ' scrapes; yet as his faults proceed ra-  
 ' ther from a weak head, than a bad  
 ' heart, I am desirous of saving him from  
 ' ruin if it be possible, and hope, since  
 ' he has suffered the shame and punish-  
 ' ment due to his folly, he may be per-  
 ' swaded, if not to be of use to the world,  
 ' at least to pass through it inoffensively.'

The

The Colonel was prevented from pursuing his account of the prisoner, by his entrance into the room, and to the no small surprize of Mr Manly, appeared to be his fellow-traveller Cannon; he had lost a great deal of that ferocity of aspect, which he had assumed in the stage-coach, and was grown very meagre and pale; the moment he perceived Mr Manly he seemed confused, but that gentleman, compassionating his distress, paid him much more respect than he really thought was his due, or than he would have done, had he met him in more prosperous circumstances. This behaviour had such an effect upon the poor culprit, that the gloom upon his countenance began to vanish, and he regarded the humane Mr Manly with a degree of veneration. After dinner, when the gentlemen were left to themselves, that gentleman asked him, where he had been quartered since he saw him? ‘ Oh, Sir! replied he, I have met  
‘ with a confounded deal of vexation  
‘ since I had the honour to travel with  
‘ you; I dare say, you thought me an  
‘ impudent dog, for I was upon the  
‘ high-ropes then, but misfortunes have  
‘ taken me down, and I have been in  
‘ limbo;



'limbo; yet, as the noble colonel has  
 'been so kind to stand my friend, and  
 'release me, duce fetch me, if I have  
 'not a better guard upon myself for the  
 'time to come.' 'Pray, said Manly,  
 'what occasioned your misfortunes?'  
 'Consumed folly and pride, answered  
 'Cannon, I see it now myself. But, if  
 'you will please to attend to an account  
 'of my disappointments, you may per-  
 'ceive, I have been more my own ene-  
 'my than any body's else; for I never  
 'committed murder, or robbed upon  
 'the high-way.' Mr Manly replied,  
 'as you are so obliging to offer it, I  
 'shall be very attentive to your story.'  
 Cannon then acquainted him with those  
 particulars which I reserve for another  
 chapter.

## C H A P. XIV.

*Cannon makes a report.*

‘ Y O U may remember, Sir, said  
 ‘ Cannon to Mr Manly, I quitted  
 ‘ the stage-coach at Grantham, being  
 ‘ horridly provoked with the chattering  
 ‘ old woman that travelled with us. I  
 ‘ could sit it no longer, for you must  
 ‘ think, gentlemen, it made a man look  
 ‘ confoundedly silly to be so exposed be-  
 ‘ fore ladies. It is true, I did rodomon-  
 ‘ tade a little, and mentioned a brother  
 ‘ that I never had, but I thought there  
 ‘ was no occasion to confess my father  
 ‘ was a butcher, though it is certain that  
 ‘ was his profession; but what then, I  
 ‘ need not have been ashamed of it, for  
 ‘ I have been told, the famous cardinal  
 ‘ Woolstons was a butcher’s son.’ Wool-  
 ‘ fey was, said Mr Manly, and Lord  
 ‘ Cromwell’s a Blacksmith’s.’ ‘ Aye, Sir,  
 ‘ replied Cannon, I thought Oliver’s fa-  
 ‘ ther had been a gentleman; but that’s  
 ‘ nothing to the purpose; I took post-  
 ‘ horses from Grantham, and on my ar-  
 rival

rival in town, quartered myself in a  
 lodging in the politest part of it; hav-  
 ing obtained leave of my colonel to be  
 absent from my regiment three months  
 longer, I resolved to make the best use  
 of that time, and endeavour to make  
 sure of some lady of fortune, imagining,  
 with my person and address, it would  
 be no difficult matter to gain such a  
 one. For some weeks, I made a fruit-  
 less search, when meeting an acquaint-  
 ance at the tilt-yard coffee-house, he  
 proposed to me a trip to the assembly  
 at Richmond-wells the Monday fol-  
 lowing. I much approved the jaunt,  
 and sent to my taylor, milliner, and  
 peruke-maker, in order to equip my-  
 self for conquest against the day. I  
 was so fortunate to dance with a lady,  
 who was just escaped from her guar-  
 dian's clutches, and seemed a prize  
 worthy my pursuit; I therefore de-  
 termined to spare no cost or pains, in  
 rendring myself agreeable to her, and  
 made such a progress in our first inter-  
 view, as to obtain her permission to visit  
 her, at her house in town. The first  
 time I waited on her there, I made my  
 appearance in a rich suit of cloaths fire  
 new;

' new, and a blue wigg, which I per-  
 ' ceived, made an impression upon her  
 ' heart; for she permitted me to gallant  
 ' her to several balls, and I constantly  
 ' attended her to all routs; and as she  
 ' was passionately fond of cards, engaged  
 ' in every party where she was present;  
 ' though I have no judgment in play,  
 ' and betted as high as any person there;  
 ' by this way of life, I ran so deeply in  
 ' debt, that my creditors began to threa-  
 ' ten me with arrests, which would in-  
 ' fallibly have ruined my scheme, and  
 ' being as I thought cock-sure of her,  
 ' though she had made me no actual  
 ' promise, I sold my commission, and  
 ' paid my debts. One day she said in  
 ' my hearing, nothing was so delightful  
 ' to her as a party of pleasure upon the  
 ' Thames, and lamented that she had not  
 ' had an opportunity of passing a day so  
 ' agreeably that summer. I immediately  
 ' took the hint, and proposed to her a  
 ' scheme upon the water, if she did not  
 ' think the season too far advanced; she  
 ' replied, it would be vastly pleasant,  
 ' and she never feared cold, when  
 ' she was set upon any favourite diversion.  
 ' To oblige her with this, I bespoke an  
 ' handsome

handsome barge, ordered an elegant  
 cold collation, and engaged several eminent  
 hands and voices to regale us with  
 musick; then I invited a few select  
 friends of her's to accompany her on  
 board, and we passed a joyous day.  
 The following one, I waited upon her  
 at her house, with a firm resolution  
 not to leave her, till I had obtained a  
 positive answer to my suit, and permission  
 to attend her with a licence and  
 parson; but when I came there, her  
 servants told me, she was in bed, much  
 indisposed, and they could not disturb  
 her. In the afternoon, I went again,  
 and was informed the lady was so ill,  
 that a physician had been called in, who  
 pronounced her fever to be very dangerous;  
 in short, after passing more  
 than a week in anxiety and suspense,  
 she remaining too bad to admit of my  
 visits, I found all my blooming hopes  
 blasted by her death, which drove me  
 almost to distraction. I had expended  
 to my last hundred in this scheme, and  
 how to retrieve my money, I knew  
 not; and must confess, I was more  
 than once tempted to take the road,  
 but the dread of a halter deterred me.



• A few days after my loss, I was wash-  
 • ing my teeth out of my dining-room  
 • window, when I observed a well-dref-  
 • sed lady going into her chair, from a  
 • house opposite, she cast her eyes to-  
 • wards me, and regarded me so atten-  
 • tively, and with such a bewitching ten-  
 • derness, as made me conjecture she was  
 • struck with my figure ; possessed with  
 • this notion, I ran down stairs, and pur-  
 • sued the chair, which stopt at a hand-  
 • some house in a street near the temple ;  
 • upon quitting the chair, the lady set  
 • her foot awry, and fell down upon the  
 • step, before she had gained the entry ;  
 • perceiving this, I flew to her assistance,  
 • and she accepted my hand to raise her  
 • up, and conduct her into the house,  
 • when looking around her, in the great-  
 • est confusion, she asked pardon for the  
 • trouble she had given me, protesting  
 • she would never have suffered it, had  
 • she not mistaken me for a gentleman of  
 • her acquaintance ; to this speech I re-  
 • turned a gallant answer, declaring, I  
 • thought myself extremely fortunate, to  
 • be in the way of doing the least service  
 • to a lady of her beauty, and begged to  
 • know if she found any pain from the  
 • accident.

' accident. She replied, her ankle she  
 ' feared was sprained, and she should  
 ' send for a surgeon immediately. I then  
 ' took my leave of her, requesting the  
 ' honour of waiting upon her in the af-  
 ' ternoon, to enquire after her hurt; she  
 ' answered, in an obliging manner, if  
 ' my business called me that way, I should  
 ' be welcome to a dish of tea, as her bro-  
 ' ther was to be with her, otherwise she  
 ' never admitted the visits of a stranger.  
 ' I did not much like the mention of a  
 ' brother, thinking he might prove a  
 ' burr in my way, for I conjectured she  
 ' was single, and determined to make my  
 ' addresses to her. When I quitted her  
 ' lodgings, I went into a Haberdasher's  
 ' shop just by, and purchased half a do-  
 ' zen pack of cards, in order to gain  
 ' some intelligence concerning her; the  
 ' woman in the shop said, she knew no  
 ' more of her than what her maid had told  
 ' her, which was, that her mistress was the  
 ' widow of an old country gentleman,  
 ' who had married her for love two years  
 ' before, and dying, left her, besides a  
 ' jointure of seven hundred pounds a year,  
 ' some thousands in money, but the heir  
 ' at law, disputed part of her jointure

' with her, and she came up to town to  
 ' prove her right, and took lodgings in  
 ' this street, in order to consult her law-  
 ' yer, who had given her to understand,  
 ' she could not be molested by the pre-  
 ' tensions of the heir, and she proposed  
 ' going down into the country very soon,  
 ' being tired of the town, in which she  
 ' had very few acquaintance. Upon my  
 ' asking this woman, if she had observed  
 ' any gentleman visit her? she answered,  
 ' no, and she heard her maid say, she  
 ' did not chuse to keep company with  
 ' any body but the lawyer and her bro-  
 ' ther. This information made me vain  
 ' enough to imagine the widow must be  
 ' charmed with my person, or she would  
 ' not have given me leave to attend her;  
 ' and notwithstanding all the trouble and  
 ' expence I had been at in my amour  
 ' with Miss Aldrich, (that was the name  
 ' of the lady that died) I resolved to pro-  
 ' secute this. Accordingly, I returned  
 ' to her lodgings at six in the evening,  
 ' and met with a gracious reception from  
 ' the lady, who complained of no other  
 ' inconvenience from her sprain, than  
 ' being obliged to keep her room, and  
 ' disappoint her brother, who expected  
 ' she

' she would have gone with him into the  
 ' country next day. This gentleman who  
 ' was present, and seemed to be a man  
 ' of importance, said, he was very sorry  
 ' she could not accompany him, for her  
 ' tenants were quite impatient to have  
 ' their leases signed. This report sound-  
 ' ed very pleasing to my ears, and I was  
 ' wishing some accident would happen to  
 ' remove him out of the room, for I was  
 ' afraid of giving vent to my compli-  
 ' ments before him, when a servant en-  
 ' tered, and informed him, that one of  
 ' the waiters from George's, desired to  
 ' speak with him; he stepped out, but be-  
 ' fore I could pluck up the courage to  
 ' speak, returned, to ask my pardon for  
 ' his absence, which he said was occa-  
 ' sioned by a summons he had received  
 ' from his lawyer, but he hoped he  
 ' should be able to dispatch him in half  
 ' an hour, and to find me with his sister  
 ' at his return; I made a low bow, and  
 ' he his exit, which afforded me an op-  
 ' portunity of making a profusion of soft  
 ' speeches to the lady, that I had been  
 ' studying, tending to inform her of the  
 ' power her charms, had over my heart,  
 ' that had been insensible to that hour,



• and if she left town so suddenly as she  
 • proposed, I must inevitably follow her,  
 • or die upon the spot. She seemed to  
 • hearken to me with attention, and after  
 • I had exhausted my common set of  
 • phrases on the subject, answered, I  
 • know, Sir, it is usual for our sex to stand  
 • upon forms, and to keep your's in sus-  
 • pense a great while, and that I com-  
 • mit a trespass on decorum, in not treat-  
 • ing with scorn the fine harangue you  
 • have made ; but, Sir, I am too honest to  
 • deceive you, by pretending an indiffer-  
 • ence which I have not ; and will frank-  
 • ly confess, I have frequently seen you  
 • from a house opposite to your lodgings,  
 • and have watched every opportunity of  
 • of making an acquaintance with you,  
 • but none offered till this morning ; it  
 • would be prudent to deny that the sight  
 • of you occasioned my stumble, and fur-  
 • nished me with a pretence to evade my  
 • brother's pressing intreaties of leaving  
 • town : had you not been so gallant to  
 • have followed me, I had formed a  
 • scheme to have acquainted you with my  
 • sentiments as soon as he was gone, for  
 • having more years and experience than  
 • myself, he pretends to rather too much  
 • authority



authority over me, and expects to be  
 consulted upon every occasion. Here  
 she was interrupted by her maid, who  
 said there was a messenger from George's  
 below, that came for some writings  
 that her brother had forgot; upon  
 which, she stept into a closet, and re-  
 turned with a parcel of parchments,  
 which she delivered to the maid, say-  
 ing, what trouble do these sort of af-  
 fairs involve one in; but my comfort is,  
 this is the last I shall have with them.  
 I, you must think was in raptures at  
 this beginning, and fearing to be led  
 such a dance, as I was with the former  
 lady, by delays, did not leave her, till  
 I gained her consent to be mine, the  
 day after her brother's removal; she  
 earnestly intreated me to conceal our  
 design from him, 'till it should be too  
 late for his prevention, and told me,  
 to avoid his suspicion, it was necessary  
 for me to decamp before he returned  
 from the coffee-house. In obedience  
 to her commands, after extorting a so-  
 lemn promise from her to be mine on  
 the thursday, I left her; she presented  
 me with a pretty ring at parting, and  
 I took the measure of her finger in or-

‘ der to procure the matrimonial pledge.’  
 Before Mr Cannon could proceed further in his story, Mrs Jeffon sent to invite the gentlemen to tea; accordingly, they attended the ladies, and entered into a more general conversation, till they retired into the apartment they had left, when he went on with his tale, as the reader may perceive, if he chuses to peruse chapter the 15th.

---

## C H A P. XV.

*Cannon's story continued.*

**T**HE gentlemen having bid adieu to the ladies, were very importunate with Cannon to acquaint them with what followed his engagement with the widow; he replied, ‘ I was so delighted with this extraordinary turn in my affairs, that after passing a sleepless night, I went early in the morning to visit my dear widow, and was admitted to breakfast with her; but to my great concern, and as I thought, I could perceive to  
 “ her’s

' her's, found her brother with her; he  
 ' looked dogged shy, and she tipping  
 ' me a wink, I withdrew in half an hour;  
 ' as I was going down stairs, her maid  
 ' slipt a billet into my hand, the con-  
 ' tents of which informed me, that her  
 ' brother was to set out for the country,  
 ' as soon as he had dined, and requesting  
 ' my company in the evening. I obeyed  
 ' her orders, and imagining by all her  
 ' behaviour, she was too deeply smitten  
 ' to retreat her promise, I thought an  
 ' appearance of candour could not lessen  
 ' me in her esteem, and therefore, frank-  
 ' ly told her, that though I had kept up  
 ' the appearance of a man of condition  
 ' since I had been in town, my fortune  
 ' was not so considerable as she might ex-  
 ' pect. She looked a good deal discon-  
 ' certed at this news, and after a long  
 ' pause, during which I was upon the  
 ' wrack, and could have bit my tongue  
 ' off, she replied; indeed, Mr Cannon,  
 ' I had conceived a different opinion of  
 ' you from the report of your landlord;  
 ' but to prove I have no mercenary views,  
 ' what you have so generously told me  
 ' has not in the least lessened you in my  
 ' opinion; your commission intitles you to

‘ the respect due to a gentleman, and  
 ‘ my friends cannot condemn me for  
 ‘ marrying a captain, though he should  
 ‘ have no other support than his pay.  
 ‘ This speech put me into so much con-  
 ‘ fusion, that I wondered she did not  
 ‘ take notice of it; at last I recollected  
 ‘ myself, and thought to confess I had  
 ‘ parted with that, might in all proba-  
 ‘ bility deprive me of her favour; I there-  
 ‘ fore put on as gay an air as I could as-  
 ‘ sume, and said, if she was so divinely  
 ‘ good, as to take a soldier of fortune,  
 ‘ I would endeavour to make myself wor-  
 ‘ thy of her finding. She was not dis-  
 ‘ pleased with my proposal; I pressed  
 ‘ her to marry me immediately; she,  
 ‘ with a charming smile, said, she had  
 ‘ no objection against complying with  
 ‘ my request, provided the ceremony  
 ‘ might be privately performed. I pro-  
 ‘ posed Keith’s chapel, she approved of  
 ‘ it, and the next day we were married  
 ‘ there; according to her desire, I left  
 ‘ my own lodgings, and removed my  
 ‘ cloaths, &c. to her’s, where I remained  
 ‘ a week incog. but after that time was  
 ‘ relapsed, she told me, she feared com-  
 ‘ plaisance to her had made me neglect  
 ‘ my

‘ my acquaintance, and begged I would  
 ‘ visit them as usual; I made some hand-  
 ‘ some compliments by way of reply,  
 ‘ and said her company was more agree-  
 ‘ able to me than any in the universe.  
 ‘ She seemed vastly pleased with this, but  
 ‘ insisted on my shewing myself at the  
 ‘ places I used to frequent, least I should  
 ‘ draw the rallery of the town upon me,  
 ‘ for parting with my liberty, which she  
 ‘ said I should soon perceive she had no  
 ‘ design to deprive me of. She repeated  
 ‘ this so often, that I thought it ill-man-  
 ‘ ners to contradict her at present, and in-  
 ‘ deed was not a little pleased with her  
 ‘ consent to proclaim my good fortune.  
 ‘ I therefore threw myself in the way of  
 ‘ as many of my acquaintance as I could  
 ‘ meet with, and claimed their congra-  
 ‘ tulations. At my return from this ex-  
 ‘ cursion, the woman in whose house we  
 ‘ lodged, told me, my wife and her  
 ‘ maid had left her house, telling her,  
 ‘ that I would defray the expences she  
 ‘ had been at, which she informed me,  
 ‘ amounted to near forty pound. This  
 ‘ intelligence startled me excessively, I  
 ‘ thought my wife was be-devil’d to take  
 ‘ such a freak into her head, and had



‘ not forty shillings to answer this de-  
 ‘ mand ; whilst I was puzzling my brain  
 ‘ to account for the oddness of her pro-  
 ‘ ceedings, it came into my head, that  
 ‘ she had received some affront from the  
 ‘ people of the house, in my absence, and  
 ‘ did not chuse, as I was a military gen-  
 ‘ tleman, to mention it to me, ’till we  
 ‘ had left the place, for fear of conse-  
 ‘ quences ; I was the more inclined to  
 ‘ think so, upon going into our apart-  
 ‘ ment, out of which I found she had  
 ‘ taken my swords, and removed all that  
 ‘ belonged to us ; supposing therefore,  
 ‘ she would inform me in a few hours,  
 ‘ where she chose I should wait upon  
 ‘ her, I told the woman, I should not  
 ‘ answer her saucy demand ’till I heard  
 ‘ from Mrs Cannon.’ If you wait for that,  
 ‘ returned she, you may stay ’till dooms-  
 ‘ day, but I can tell you, I am not to be  
 ‘ so put off, I have been deceived by the  
 ‘ jade your wife as you call her, but you  
 ‘ shall not pass so. This language raised  
 ‘ my indignation to that pitch, that it  
 ‘ was lucky for her my wife had removed  
 ‘ all offensive weapons out of my way.  
 ‘ A scolding-bout ensued between ’ my  
 ‘ landlady and I, in which she told me  
 ‘ such

' such a story, as I shall never forget to  
 ' my dying day, and I will relate it in  
 ' her own words, to give you an idea of  
 ' the frago; here, says she, is a fine  
 ' piece of work truely! I have lived in  
 ' good repute hitherto to a fine purpose!  
 ' to be brought at last to harbour rogues  
 ' and strumpets; at this, I stopt her, to  
 ' tell her there was law against scandalum  
 ' magnatum; Law me no laws, answer-  
 ' ed she, if you come to that, there is  
 ' law against strumpets; I am sure I ne-  
 ' ver had any such cattle under my roof  
 ' before; and here she told me a story  
 ' about this, and that, and 'tother, say-  
 ' ing she was a widow gentlewoman of  
 ' great fortune, or she should never have  
 ' set foot here, I can tell her; and to be  
 ' sure, as she offered me double the price  
 ' I ever had for my lodgings, I might  
 ' well think she was a virtuous lady, and  
 ' had great riches; moreover, she pre-  
 ' tended she was desirous of them to be  
 ' near her counsellor; she had much need  
 ' of a counsellor indeed; and so, because  
 ' I liked her looks, I disappointed a so-  
 ' ber gentleman, that has had 'em for  
 ' years, and was forced to tell a fib about  
 ' the matter, which I would not have  
 ' done

done for the world, if I had not thought  
 it was worth while to oblige her; he  
 being so desirous of having his old lodg-  
 ings, I could not have refused him, if  
 I had not said she was a niece of my  
 landlord's, and I dared not deny her,  
 because she had taken a fancy to them;  
 but to see what all my good nature  
 comes to!—'twas but on Monday one  
 of my neighbours came to tell me, she  
 wondered one that had lived in good  
 name and fame, and had had the very  
 best of ladies and gentlemen for lodg-  
 ers, should undervalue myself so, as to  
 harbour a woman of the town; I huffed  
 my neighbour for having such a thought;  
 and just as she went away, you brought  
 madam in when she hurt her foot, I  
 said nothing to her of what I had heard,  
 but she went out again at ten o'clock  
 that night, and I had her watched, and  
 where should she go in, but at a wick-  
 ed house; and I set up 'till she came  
 home about four in the morning, when  
 she made such an appearance as I shall  
 never forget whilst I have breath to  
 draw, for her fine laced cap was torn  
 to shivers, and the sleeves of her gown  
 half off, and out of the gathers, the  
 whole

' whole of it looked as if it had been  
 ' dragged through the kennel ; but she  
 ' told me it was only stained by a bowl  
 ' of punch, which a lady in company  
 ' had thrown at her ; when I told her  
 ' the sin of going to such a house, and  
 ' driving such a trade, and desired her  
 ' to pay me what she owed me, and  
 ' march off ; she fell a crying, and beg-  
 ' ged me to let her stay one week longer,  
 ' and hold my tongue, for she was going  
 ' to be married to a great gentleman,  
 ' who must be obliged to pay me, saying,  
 ' it would be to no purpose to confine  
 ' her and ruin her match, as she had not  
 ' a fixpenny piece in the world. I am  
 ' naturally pittiful, and as she had con-  
 ' trived a way for me to be paid, it  
 ' would not have been charitable in me  
 ' to have exposed her for what she was.  
 ' At this, continued Cannon, I lost all  
 ' patience, and swore pretty heartily at  
 ' my landlady for what she called chari-  
 ' ty, which so exasperated her, especi-  
 ' ally as I vowed I would not pay her a  
 ' shilling, that she produced a constable,  
 ' and, in short, not being able to get bail,  
 ' I was committed to the fleet-prison,  
 ' where I was very near starving, and  
 ' knew not who to apply to. In this  
 existence,



‘ existence, I verily believe I should have  
 ‘ tucked myself up, if a lucky thought  
 ‘ had not popt into my head of writing  
 ‘ to this noble gentleman (bowing to the  
 ‘ colonel); he, I thank his honour, on  
 ‘ receipt of my letter, came to my assi-  
 ‘ stance, and generously laid down the  
 ‘ sum which released me, I wish I may  
 ‘ ever be able to repay him.’ We will  
 ‘ talk of that another time,’ answered the  
 colonel, ‘ but at present, now you are  
 ‘ at liberty, I should be glad to know  
 ‘ what you propose to do for a liveli-  
 ‘ hood; have you no cloaths, by the  
 ‘ sale of which you might raise a small  
 ‘ sum? ‘ Sir, replied Cannon, I had as  
 ‘ many as cost me above two hundred  
 ‘ pounds, but the lady I married thought  
 ‘ proper to take them with her; and  
 ‘ where to find her, I know not, neither do  
 ‘ I think it prudent to make any inquiry  
 ‘ after her, for fear she should be tempted,  
 ‘ as she has acted the widow with such suc-  
 ‘ cess, to administer some potion to me that  
 ‘ might give her a lawful title to that name,  
 ‘ and a pension, for I never told her I had  
 ‘ sold out.’ ‘ You are grown very confi-  
 ‘ derate, said Manly, but from her leav-  
 ‘ ing you in the manner she did, I fancy  
 ‘ she had received information concerning  
 ‘ that



' that affair, and found there was nothing  
 ' more to be expected from you, after  
 ' plundering your lodgings. However,  
 ' inquiry ought to be made after the  
 ' wretch.—But what, as the colonel says,  
 ' do you propose to do? what employ-  
 ' ment would best suit your capacity?  
 ' Sir, answered Cannon, I can follow  
 ' none, but that of a gentleman.' At  
 ' this, Mr Manly and the colonel shew-  
 ' ed tokens of surprize and displeasure;  
 ' and after a pause, the colonel said,  
 ' Look'ee, Cannon, I think I have act-  
 ' ed the part of a friend by you, and no  
 ' doubt, by the assistance I have afford-  
 ' ed you, I shall incur the censure of ma-  
 ' ny, who are acquainted with your im-  
 ' prudent conduct, and have more sensi-  
 ' ble heads than hearts; yet the motive  
 ' that urged me to act as I have done by  
 ' you is of such a nature, as to acquit me  
 ' in the opinion of all persons of good-  
 ' ness and humanity; it is entirely at  
 ' your own option to return the obliga-  
 ' tion, by a conduct more consonant to  
 ' religion and reason, than that you have  
 ' hitherto pursued, which will be deem-  
 ' ed by me, an ample compensation for  
 ' what I have done, I am still ready to  
 ' do for you, provided you will cast off  
 ' the

‘ the coxcomb, and exert yourself in some  
 ‘ employment more suitable to your birth  
 ‘ and education, than that which your ex-  
 ‘ travagance has thrown you out of. As  
 ‘ to the title of gentleman, you cannot  
 ‘ be so void of understanding, as to pre-  
 ‘ tend any claim to it, any more, than to  
 ‘ the commission you have disposed of,  
 ‘ and therefore I am a little offended at  
 ‘ hearing you assume it.’ ‘ Your honour  
 ‘ mistakes me, replied Cannon, I know  
 ‘ I am a poor low-lifed dog, yet as I have  
 ‘ so long been used to the title of gentle-  
 ‘ man, you cannot wonder I should be  
 ‘ loth to part with it; what I meant was,  
 ‘ as some of my acquaintance, who now  
 ‘ trail a pike, were originally the va-  
 ‘ lets of men of quality, and perhaps no  
 ‘ better born than myself, I might still pre-  
 ‘ serve my gentility by acquiring such a  
 ‘ post as they have quitted; it would be  
 ‘ some satisfaction to be called my Lord  
 ‘ such-a-one’s gentleman; and I am sure  
 ‘ I am as well qualified to dispose of  
 ‘ powder and ball at a toilette, as ever I  
 ‘ was in a campaign; indeed I am a  
 ‘ connerswear in dress, having made it  
 ‘ my chief study; and therefore, Sir, if  
 ‘ you, or that noble gentleman, Mr  
 ‘ Manly, would do me the honour to  
 ‘ recommend

‘ recommend me to such a post, I would  
 ‘ endeavour to discharge my duty in the  
 ‘ service.’ This proposal met with the ap-  
 probation of both the gentlemen, and they  
 promised to inquire out such a place for  
 him. In the mean time, Mr-Manly en-  
 gaged to defray the expence of a private  
 lodging for him, and as a further incou-  
 ragement to prosecute this scheme, pre-  
 sented him with five guineas, promising to  
 assist him, as long as he deserved his pro-  
 tection. Cannon returned a multitude of  
 thanks to his benefactors, and was taken  
 by Mr Manly into his coach, and fixed in  
 a lodging till he could meet with a suitable  
 place for a continuance.

---

## C H A P. XVI,

*Contains a word of news.*

**M**ISS Murrells had been above a  
 week on the footing Mrs Jeffon  
 thought she deserved, when Mrs Hill  
 brought her a packet, that came by the  
 York post, addressed to her at the Milli-  
 ner's; upon opening it, she found a let-  
 ter from the rector of the parish in which  
 her

her old nurse resided, to inform her of the death of honest Master Adams, and that his wife survived him but a few weeks, in which time she made a will, and appointed this clergyman her executor; having no relation either of her own or her husband's; she had left to her dear child, as she called Miss Murrells, between two and three hundred pounds. This epistle further informed her, ' that just before Mrs Adams died, ' she had been alarmed by a visit she received from a gentleman, that she suspected was employed by Lord Courtall ' to sift out the present residence of Miss ' Murrells, but the good old woman refused to give any account of her, though ' he offered ten guineas to be made acquainted with her place of abode.' It concluded with many hearty wishes for her health and welfare, and pious exhortations to be upon her guard, and to reject the allurements of Lord Courtall.

Miss Murrells could not peruse this account with dry eyes, and although she was not insensible of the favour of Providence, which had in a manner, so unexpected, made a provision for her against want, she found as much to grieve at, as



to rejoice at, in the contents; the loss of her foster-mother, whom she regarded as a parent, and was really more indebted to, than to her natural parents, gave her an unfeigned concern; and the intimation that she was still exposed to the machinations of that detested lord, very much added to her sorrow. She communicated the northern intelligence to the colonel and his lady, who after congratulating her on account of the legacy which the former insisted upon advancing from that day, proceeded to administer consolation, by giving her the strongest assurances of friendship and protection. So good an effect had these endearing promises, that she acknowledged her greatest concern now arose from apprehensions of Lord Courtall's putting some vile scheme in execution, in order to deprive her of their protection. Upon this, the colonel advised her to receive no visits from any stranger, till he had first seen them; and gave orders to his servant, if any persons inquired for Miss Murrells, not to admit them into the house in his absence.

The reader will not think this caution unnecessary, perhaps, when we inform him, that that very evening, when the  
colonel



colonel was from home, a gentleman came to his house, and demanded to be introduced to Miss Murrells. The servant, in obedience to the commands of the colonel, replied, his master was not at home, and in his absence nobody could be admitted to see her. The stranger, not satisfied with this answer, insisted upon seeing her; when the fellow fearing he would force his way in, clapped the door to, and bolted it, then ran to acquaint his lady with what he had done. Miss Murrells desired a description of the person; the fellow answered he was a tall man; but as he held a handkerchief before his face, he could not discern that; but his glove being off, he observed his hand was bound up with a black ribbon.—It is an observation of an author who saw as far into human nature as any mortal ever did, that, ‘Trifles, light as air, are to the jealous, confirmation, strong as proofs of holy writ.’ Which may, I believe, with equal propriety be applied to suspicion of all kinds; at least it appears so in this case; for that trifling incident of the ribbon, was as strong a confirmation of the suspicion Miss Murrells had entertained,

‘that

that Macfhane had laid some fresh scheme against her peace, as the fatal handkerchief was to the jealousy of Othello. However, the Moor was too late undeceived, but as to this lady, who had no less reason for her surmise, the case may be different. Let that be as it will, we must at present leave her to her reflections, and take a trip to Hampstead.

---

## C H A P. XVII.

### *Justice Moody arrives at Hampstead.*

MR MANLY had been so engaged for some time about an affair that more immediately concerned himself, which had carried him some miles out of town, that he had no time to visit at the colonel's since the day in which he met Cannon; and the day after he returned to town, receiving an invitation from Mr Moody, who was now at Hampstead, he deferred attending the colonel, till he had paid his compliments to the justice at his sister's. He found the old gentleman indisposed, sitting in  
an

an easy chair, and after the ceremony of  
 salutation was over, asked the cause of his  
 disorder. The justice replied, ‘ Oh Mr  
 ‘ Manly ! I shall never have no opinion  
 ‘ of London, nor of no place within  
 ‘ twenty miles on’t.’ ‘ Why so ? ’ said  
 Manly. ‘ Why you shall hear, if I have  
 ‘ not reason for what I say, continued  
 ‘ Moody ; We got here yesterday by  
 ‘ dinner, for I set out the day before to  
 ‘ spare my cattle, the off-mare being a  
 ‘ foal ; so I had been cramp’t up so long  
 ‘ in the chariot, that after smoaking my  
 ‘ pipe between six and seven o’clock, I  
 ‘ went to fetch a walk towards London,  
 ‘ I happened on a man who was walking  
 ‘ the same way, and we entred into dis-  
 ‘ course in a civil manner concerning po-  
 ‘ liticks, which I thought he understood  
 ‘ very well, for he chimed in with me,  
 ‘ till we were got about half a mile, he  
 ‘ then changed the discourse to thieves,  
 ‘ and asked me if I wa’nt afraid of being  
 ‘ robbed, saying, he could not but own  
 ‘ he was, for he had a charge about him ;  
 ‘ nay, said I, I had no thought of any  
 ‘ such thing, but since you say so much,  
 ‘ you had better turn back, and tarry all  
 ‘ night in the town ; indeed, I have not  
 ‘ a deal

' a deal to lose, but I should not care to  
 ' part with my watch and a few pounds,  
 ' that I have in my purse; so said I, if  
 ' you chuse to go on, you may, for my  
 ' part I'll make the best of my way to  
 ' my sister's, so I wished him a good  
 ' walk, and turned about; upon this,  
 ' he claps fast hold of my collar, and  
 ' pulling out a pistol, swore he would  
 ' blow my brains out, if I did not deliver  
 ' up my purse and my watch; just at  
 ' that very moment, afore I could get  
 ' them out, a gentleman and his man  
 ' came riding by, at sight of them I  
 ' shrieked thieves, whereupon the high-  
 ' wayman knocked me down, and took  
 ' to his heels, the gentleman sent his  
 ' man after him, and came and helpt me  
 ' up, when people coming by, he told  
 ' them the case, and they carried me to  
 ' the flask, for I was so stounded with  
 ' my fall, I could not help myself; when  
 ' I come to understand where I was, I  
 ' thanked the stranger, and asked him  
 ' to take part of a bottle with me, but  
 ' he said he could only stay to see me safe.  
 ' I thought I might have done him some  
 ' hurt, for as he was getting me up, I  
 ' fell upon his arm; but he told me he



' was glad he come in my way, and did  
 ' not matter that. The people at the  
 ' flask brought me to sister's in a coach, and  
 ' I have had a kind of a fever ever since ;  
 ' just now, they brought me a gold seal  
 ' that was found in the room where the  
 ' stranger carried me, but seeing it was  
 ' none of mine, I would not have kept  
 ' it, if sister had not thought by the coat  
 ' of arms, I might find out the right  
 ' owner, which she conceits must be the  
 ' gentleman that took care on me.' Ve-  
 ' ry likely, answered Manly, but no  
 ' doubt he will send to inquire after you,  
 ' and then you may learn who he is ;'  
 ' he sent this very morning, replied the  
 ' justice, but my sister being gone to  
 ' chappel, the fool of a maid never  
 ' thought to ask his name.' The gentle-  
 man made such complaints of pain in his  
 head and bones, that Mr Manly advised  
 him to be bled ; he said he was blooded,  
 as soon as he came from the flask. Mr  
 Manly then recommended a physician ;  
 but he replied, ' No, a doctor will cost  
 ' more than he's worth : however, if you  
 ' know any honest 'pothecary, that will  
 ' not put his whole shop into my guts,  
 ' I will send for him.' Mr Manly think-

ing



'ing this a favourable opportunity for  
 ' the introduction of Mr Lee, answered  
 ' ed, ' if you are willing to trust to my  
 ' Apothecary, he shall be sent to.' The  
 justice consented, and he dispatched a  
 servant of his to fetch Mr Lee; Miss  
 Moody was apprized of his coming, and  
 advised not to make her appearance, till  
 her father and lover had had a conference,  
 lest it should be thought a concerted  
 scheme between them. Mr Lee was re-  
 ceived by the lady of the house, who ac-  
 quainted him with the state of the case,  
 and what patient he was to attend; then  
 conducted him to the chamber, where  
 the justice was in bed, Mr Manly sitting  
 by him. Mr Lee, though under some  
 confusion, behaved very properly, and  
 was so successful in his applications, that  
 in a few days, during which Mr Manly  
 staid in the house, he was perfectly re-  
 covered. Being greatly pleased with the  
 modesty and assiduity of the Apothecary,  
 as soon as he was well enough to hold  
 conversation with him, he demanded his  
 name? Mr Manly answered, ' suppose  
 ' it should be Lee.' To which, the ju-  
 stice replied, ' No, no, you would ne-  
 ' ver bring that fellow to me; besides, I

' know he would have given me another  
 ' guise portion ; therefore, young man,  
 ' I desire to know what I must call you.'  
 ' My name, Sir, answered he, is Lee.'  
 ' What a shame !' cries Moody, his eyes  
 sparkling with rage, ' are you the rascal  
 ' that pretended to court my daughter ?'  
 ' I am indeed, Sir, replied he, the man  
 ' who would, with your permission, be  
 ' glad to devote my life to the service of  
 ' that amiable young lady, who has long  
 ' since subdued my heart.' ' Subdued a  
 ' fiddle-stick, answered Moody, I won-  
 ' der you can have the impudence to own  
 ' such a thing to my face ; do you think,  
 ' you jackanapes, I am such an old fool,  
 ' as not to know you want to rob me of  
 ' my land ?—Get out of my sight this  
 ' moment, and bless yourself you  
 ' come off with a whole skin, which I  
 ' promise you you should not, if I had  
 ' but one of my crutches by me, and the  
 ' highwayman had not put me out of  
 ' sorts ; but now I see who set him on,  
 ' 'tis like you purposed he should mur-  
 ' der me out of hand, but I'll have the  
 ' laa on you if it be to be had ; I'll send  
 ' all over London but I'll find the villain  
 ' that knocked me down, and I'll for-  
 ' give

‘ give him if he’ll peach you.’ ‘ Sir,  
 ‘ cried Lee, upon my knees I beg—  
 ‘ Beg, you puppy! I will have laa,’ an-  
 swered the enraged old gentleman. Mr  
 Manly interposed, ‘ Let me beg of you,  
 ‘ Mr Moody, said he, that you would  
 ‘ hear what I have to offer.’ ‘ Offer  
 ‘ what you will, returned the justice, I  
 ‘ wo’nt take it. No, no, no bribery or  
 ‘ corruption for me! the laa I say shall  
 ‘ take it’s course; I’ll have him to size.’  
 ‘ I wish, said Manly, your unreasonable  
 ‘ passion had taken it’s course, and then,  
 ‘ Sir, you must be sensible, the language  
 ‘ you have bestowed upon this gentleman,  
 ‘ is neither becoming you to give, or  
 ‘ him to receive; and though the great  
 ‘ respect he bears to the father of Miss  
 ‘ Moody, will not permit him to resent  
 ‘ it, I must take the liberty to call it un-  
 ‘ warrantable and unjust.’ ‘ I could not  
 ‘ have thought, Squire Manly, answer-  
 ‘ ed the justice, after all the kindness you  
 ‘ pretended to have for me, you would  
 ‘ go and take the part of a rake’s hamely  
 ‘ fellow that has done me such an injury,  
 ‘ as to bewitch my child; for I make no  
 ‘ question that he has given her love-por-  
 ‘ tions, like Cranstoun, to make her hate

‘ me, and be disobedient ; ’twa’nt hand-  
 ‘ some in such a squire as you, let me  
 ‘ tell you, to bring him here ; if you  
 ‘ were not a parliament-man I should  
 ‘ speak more free, but seeing you have  
 ‘ more land than I, I say ’twa’nt hand-  
 ‘ some to encourage undutifulness.’ Mr  
 Lee, observing Mr Manly was a little  
 displeased at this speech, once more ad-  
 dressed the justice. ‘ I am extremely for-  
 ‘ ry, Sir, said he, I am so unfortunate  
 ‘ as to have incurred your displeasure,  
 ‘ since I solemnly protest, if there be  
 ‘ faith in man, I am not only innocent  
 ‘ of all the base intentions, with which  
 ‘ you charge me, but should desire no  
 ‘ greater earthly happiness, than to ob-  
 ‘ tain your consent to my proposals, and  
 ‘ to contribute by every means in my  
 ‘ power, towards your ease and satisfac-  
 ‘ tion ; so far from having any merce-  
 ‘ nary views, I should desire nothing  
 ‘ more, than your blessing with your de-  
 ‘ serving daughter. I appeal to this gen-  
 ‘ tleman, turning to Mr Manly, if these  
 ‘ were not my sentiments, before he in-  
 ‘ troduced me to you ;—and must so far  
 ‘ clear him from the suspicion of encou-  
 ‘ raging disobedience, as to assure you,  
 Sir,

' Sir, it was not, till he was well con-  
 ' vinced of my integrity, as to what I  
 ' have asserted, that he was prevailed  
 ' with to become my advocate; neither  
 ' has he permitted me to have any inter-  
 ' course with the young lady, since he  
 ' was acquainted with the affair; nor  
 ' will I, during your life, attempt gain-  
 ' ing her upon terms inconsistent with  
 ' her duty to you: I own it was great  
 ' presumption in me to aspire at a bliss  
 ' so far above my desert; but then, suf-  
 ' fer me to say, if she was to stand upon  
 ' her merit, I know not that man who  
 ' could have the confidence to pretend  
 ' to her; yet since she had the humility  
 ' to wave that in my favour, and conde-  
 ' scended to own a regard for me, I flat-  
 ' tered my self with the hopes, that my  
 ' earnest endeavours to oblige you, back-  
 ' ed with the pleadings of so wise and  
 ' worthy a gentleman as Mr Manly,  
 ' would one time or other have induced  
 ' you to honour me with your approba-  
 ' tion; will you permit me, Sir, to lay  
 ' the state of my circumstances before  
 ' you?' The justice kept frowning du-  
 ' ring this speech. The conclusion of  
 ' which requiring an answer, he gave it in



the following words. ‘ No, no, I do’nt  
 ‘ want to know how many gallipots and  
 ‘ drugs you have got, not I; do but get  
 ‘ out of my sight and send in your bill,  
 ‘ dy’e hear? you need not bring it your-  
 ‘ self, for I am resolved you shall never  
 ‘ have my daughter, and so get you gone.’  
 Mr Lee was about to withdraw, with all  
 the tokens of dejection in his countenance,  
 when Mr Manly stopped him. ‘ Sir,  
 ‘ says he, I cannot consent to your leav-  
 ‘ ing the house in such apparent concern.  
 ‘ You have met with a rougher treat-  
 ‘ ment than I expected from Mr Moody,  
 ‘ and your behaviour upon the occasion  
 ‘ has been such, as to raise in me a de-  
 ‘ sire to be allied to so much merit; you  
 ‘ find Mr Moody is inflexibly bent to  
 ‘ oppose your union with his daughter,  
 ‘ who is as absolutely determined never  
 ‘ to be your’s, without his consent; to  
 ‘ what purpose therefore should you in-  
 ‘ dulse an unavailing passion?’ What do  
 ‘ you mean, dear Sir?’ said Lee. I  
 ‘ mean, answered Manly, to make a pro-  
 ‘ position to you before Mr Moody,  
 ‘ which I think he will approve.—I have  
 ‘ a niece who has seen you, and is per-  
 ‘ fectly acquainted with your character.  
 ‘ —She

‘ —She is the daughter of a gentleman,  
 ‘ and may have a very good fortune from  
 ‘ him ; from me, she shall certainly have  
 ‘ two hundred pounds a year upon the  
 ‘ day of marriage, provided you can ap-  
 ‘ prove her ; and I here declare before  
 ‘ Mr Moody, I will at my death give  
 ‘ you at least ten thousand, provided it is  
 ‘ a match ; she is a very amiable woman  
 ‘ I assure you, and the counterpart of  
 ‘ Miss Moody in every respect, that if  
 ‘ you can get the better of your disap-  
 ‘ pointment here, I will engage you will  
 ‘ be accepted there.’ —It would be diffi-  
 cult to describe the astonishment that ap-  
 peared in the countenances of the justice  
 and Apothecary, at this proposition ; the  
 former having dashed his pipe into the  
 fire, cried, ‘ I never heard the like ;—  
 ‘ why do’nt you spit in your hand, and  
 ‘ hold fast, you will never have such a-  
 ‘ nother offer, if the squire do’nt jest.’  
 Mr Lee, addressing Mr Manly, said, I  
 ‘ am so amazed, Sir. at what you here  
 ‘ uttered in my favour, that if I was not  
 ‘ too well acquainted with the humanity  
 ‘ of your disposition, to imagine you  
 ‘ would, in the present distressed situation  
 ‘ of my mind, banter me, I should be

' inclined to think you were not in earnest.' I am in earnest I assure you, returned Mr Manly, but if you require any other testimony than my word, I appeal to the mistress of this house, who is intimately acquainted with my niece; and has heard her more than once, express a particular regard for your character and person.' ' However surprizing your kind offer, Sir, appears to me, answer'd Lee, I am too well acquainted with your veracity and regard to my welfare, to require any evidence than your own; yet, desperate as my hopes are as to obtain the dear creature who engrosses my heart, I must decline the honour you propose; and am fully determined, since I cannot succeed in the only affair of this nature, that I ever engaged in, to preserve the constancy I have vowed to Miss Moody, and will never do any other woman so much injustice, as to solicit her hand, whilst my heart is in the possession of another; and I cannot help saying, your entertaining such a thought of me, is an aggravation of my present concern.' ' Well, Mr Lee, replied Manly, we will talk more of this matter some other time.'

Oh,

‘ Oh, never, Sir! I beg you would never mention it more,’ answered the Apothecary, who with a bow to the justice left the room. Mr Manly attended him out, and before he mounted his horse, desired to have a private conference with him, which he would gladly have declined, but feared a refusal would savour of ingratitude, the least appearance of which he detested; and therefore accompanied him into a parlour, where Miss Moody’s aunt was sitting alone, that young lady being always sent out of the way at the approach of Mr Lee.

## B O O K IV.

Contains many discoveries which we hope will not be disagreeable to the reader.

---

## C H A P. I.

*Relates a conversation that passed between the justice and his sister.*

W H E N the gentlemen entered the parlour, the lady would have withdrawn, had not Mr Manly insisted upon her staying, and before her, renewed the proposal he had made in the other room; she joined with him, in representing the little probability there was of ever altering her brother's resolution, or of her neice's becoming his, so long as he disapproved him. She then harangued on the beauty and accomplishments of the lady Mr Manly's relation, and the advantages that would accrue from such a match; but without making the least impression upon him, who thanked them  
fo



for their good wishes, but protested, he never could be brought to think of any other woman, but his dear Miss Moody. Finding him so resolute, they acknowledged such an unshaken constancy deserved to be rewarded with the attainment of his wishes; and promised, if he would not attempt to see Miss Moody, or to persuade her to a breach of the promise she had made her father, they would still continue to be his advocates, and make use of every argument to vanquish the obstinacy of the old gentleman. With these comfortable assurances, he and Mr Manly set out for town, and the lady went to her brother, who appeared very much out of humour with Mr Manly, and not a little displeased with the deference he paid to Mr Lee, whom he abused in very unbecoming terms. When he had given vent to his passion, his sister said every thing in his defence that a sensible and honest heart could dictate, and acquainted the justice with what passed in her hearing, adding, ‘ if you could bestow ever so large a fortune upon my niece, he more than deserves it; and, pray brother, if you reflect coolly, what objection can you have to her matching  
‘ with

' with a gentleman of his character, whose  
 ' profession brings him in a larger in-  
 ' come than your estate ; besides, he is  
 ' in present possession of 5000 pounds,  
 ' and in all probability, will have much  
 ' more ?" The conclusion of this speech  
 had some effect upon the person to whom  
 it was addressed, who replied, ' If I had  
 ' chose him myself, I should not mind  
 ' it if he was not worth a brass farthing ;  
 ' but here, to have a girl go of her own  
 ' head, and fall in love without my bid-  
 ' ding her, is what provokes me : besides,  
 ' business an't like land ;—Folks a'nt al-  
 ' ways sick ;—mayhap we may have very  
 ' healthy times, except indeed, the wick-  
 ' edness of they that have gone and made  
 ' an act of parliament to change the sun  
 ' and moon, should bring down a judg-  
 ' ment upon the nation ; then indeed,  
 ' we may expect sickness, and fire, and  
 ' swords !' ' What do you mean, bro-  
 ' ther ?" returned the lady, ' You know  
 ' my meaning well enough, replied Moo-  
 ' dy, and so does old England ; here  
 ' they have set up a new stile that nobody  
 ' knows how to get over ; 'tis like indeed  
 ' my Lord Gregory should no better than  
 ' King Julian ; I have read about it, sister,  
 ' and

‘ and I know we are in a wrong box ;  
 ‘ nay, did not the Glastenbury thorn tell  
 ‘ us as much ; but we must be forsooth  
 ‘ wiser than our successors that went be-  
 ‘ fore us.’ ‘ This affair, says the lady,  
 ‘ is foreign to our purpose ; so if you  
 ‘ please, we will return to the subject we  
 ‘ were upon, and since we cannot alter  
 ‘ the stile, leave it as it stands.’ Well  
 ‘ then, answered he, I say, sister Severn,  
 ‘ you are mistaken in the money that Lee  
 ‘ has got ; I have heard Parson Doughty  
 ‘ say over and over again that he had but  
 ‘ 1500 pound.’ ‘ No more he had at  
 ‘ that time, answered she, but his father  
 ‘ is since dead, who left him more than  
 ‘ double that sum, and it is feared his el-  
 ‘ der brother is far gone in a consumption,  
 ‘ that no one knows what he may be  
 ‘ worth in the end.’ ‘ Why did not  
 ‘ you tell me this ? said the justice, I  
 ‘ knew nothing about it, not I ; may-  
 ‘ hap, if I had, I might have had ano-  
 ‘ ther thought.’ ‘ No matter what your  
 ‘ thoughts are now, replied the lady,  
 ‘ since you could treat him as you have  
 ‘ done, you do not deserve such a son-  
 ‘ in-law ; and I assure you, I will do all  
 ‘ that lies in my power to forward his  
 match

‘ match with Mr Manly’s niece.’ Left  
 any of my readers should call the lady’s  
 veracity in question in this speech, we  
 who are of her privy-council affirm,  
 however strange it may appear, there  
 was nothing she more desired than to  
 bring about that match, and to punish  
 her brother’s obstinacy, who she perceiv-  
 ed began to incline towards Mr Lee.  
 ‘ Why, sister! said the old gentleman,  
 ‘ you women are so hasty!—Why should  
 ‘ you desire to vex my poor girl to the  
 ‘ heart?’ In complaisance to you, replied  
 ‘ she, you could not have behaved to her  
 ‘ as you have done, if you did not de-  
 ‘ sign to make her unhappy.’ ‘ I design  
 ‘ to make her unhappy, said he, with an  
 ‘ oath, I wonder you a’nt afraid the roof  
 ‘ should fall upon you for telling such a  
 ‘ known lye; you know I only desired to  
 ‘ make her dutiful, she has teized every  
 ‘ vein in my heart, so that I should be  
 ‘ glad to be rid of her; I don’t want  
 ‘ her, for I always ordered every thing  
 ‘ in my family, I never trusted her with  
 ‘ nothing, not I, so she does me no good.’  
 ‘ That is your own fault, answered the  
 ‘ lady, my niece had years and prudence  
 ‘ sufficient to enable her to take care of  
 your

' your affairs ; but I hope, brother, you  
 ' are not such a Turk, as to imagine you  
 ' have a right to enslave a rational crea-  
 ' ture, because Providence has given you  
 ' some authority over her.' Authority !  
 ' repeated the justice, sure she is my  
 ' own, and I may do what I please with  
 ' her as well as with my goods and chat-  
 ' tels ; but I am no more a Turk, sister  
 ' Severn, than yourself ; no, nor a Pa-  
 ' pish, nor Presbyterian ; I never pre-  
 ' tended to put her to any slavery, though  
 ' I had the power, she never washed a  
 ' rag in her life, or turned the churn, let  
 ' her say if I did.' ' I don't imagine you  
 ' did, replied she, but an unreasonable  
 ' constraint upon the mind and inclina-  
 ' tions, is a slavery more hard to be in-  
 ' dured than what you have mentioned.'  
 ' I never strained her mind, said he, nor  
 ' stinted her, she had always as much  
 ' vittels and drink as she desired, I never  
 ' denied her nothing that she asked for.' I  
 ' do not know how you could, answered  
 ' the lady, for you have kept her always  
 ' too much in awe of you to make any re-  
 ' quest, and consequently, you could have  
 ' no opportunity to refuse her. Yet you well  
 ' knew which way her inclinations tended.  
 ' And I am certain, except they exactly  
 ' tallied



‘ tallied with your humour, you never,  
 ‘ in any one instance, complied with  
 ‘ them; the nearness of her relation to  
 ‘ me, gives me a right to expostulate  
 ‘ with you on the absurdity of your be-  
 ‘ haviour to the most deserving child a  
 ‘ parent was ever bless’d with. Have you  
 ‘ done scolding, sister Severn? cried the  
 ‘ justice, because if you have, I have a  
 ‘ word to say.’ I am ready to hear you,  
 ‘ replied she. ‘ Why then I must tell  
 ‘ you, you have run me harder than ever  
 ‘ I was run in my life; I would not have  
 ‘ suffered my wife to have said so much,  
 ‘ I promise you, about the girl; but you  
 ‘ are in your own house, and upon your  
 ‘ own foundation, so you will talk as you  
 ‘ like; but if you had not watered a net-  
 ‘ tle, I would have told you, now I hear  
 ‘ the Potheary has got something, and  
 ‘ you seem set upon him, to oblige you,  
 ‘ if he would stand to his word, and take  
 ‘ Rose with nothing at present, he should  
 ‘ have her if he would.’ ‘ And can you  
 ‘ be so ungenerous, brother, said she,  
 ‘ as to take such an advantage of his pas-  
 ‘ sion for your daughter, when you can so  
 ‘ well afford to give her a fortune? such  
 ‘ a procedure as his, merits a more suit-  
 able

'able return; and I should think, if he  
 'can withstand Mr Manly's offer, you  
 'ought to advance something answerable  
 'to his fortune.' 'Well, well, I'll con-  
 'sider of it, returned he, but I must take  
 'care of myself you know, I am but 65;  
 'and I do'nt see why I may not live twenty  
 'or thirty year longer; I am come of a  
 'long-lived generation, my grandfather  
 'was upwards of ninety, and if my fa-  
 'ther had not been taken off suddenly in  
 'his 78th year, by a fever, he might  
 'have lived as long; so that I can't part  
 'with much, for fear I should want it;  
 'do you think Mr Manly is in earnest  
 'concerning his kinswoman?' I am cer-  
 'tain he is, answered the lady; and I  
 'believe he will make her a much larger  
 'fortune than he told Mr Lee; however,  
 'if the parties are not agreeable to each  
 'other, notwithstanding he is so desirous  
 'of the match, he will never perswade  
 'him or her to act contrary to their in-  
 'clinations.' The justice and his sister  
 carried on the conversation much longer  
 upon this subject; and the former appeared  
 now, as desirous of forming an alliance  
 with the Apothecary, as he had formerly  
 been the reverse; and was quite out of  
 humour

humour with the lady, because she seemed inclined to prevent it. Had her design been to have forwarded her niece's match, she could not have taken a more effectual method, than to show the justice she was indifferent about the matter; but she went further, and told him, his consent now would be deemed no obligation to her, since he shewed such a disrespect to Mr Lee, who was her friend, and deserving of the lady Mr Manly designed for him, and she hoped, by conversing with Miss Moody, to bring her to be of the same sentiment. 'Aye, but one comfort is, answered he, Rose will never think as you do now, without it be in contradiction to me, and I desire you would not go and put none of your new-fangled whims into her head, to set her against him now I am willing with it.' Miss Moody's return, with the lady at whose house she had passed the time that Mr Lee was at her aunt's, stopped the justice's harangue, and he behaved to his daughter the ensuing evening, with as much good nature as he was capable of.

## C H A P. II.

*Mr Manly meets the ladies whose story  
he had related.*

THE reader may by this time be glad to return to town; we will therefore desire him to accompany us to Colonel Jeffon's, where we shall be sure to find Miss Murrells, as her apprehensions of Macshane had prevented her from stirring out of the house, ever since the report of the man with the bandage on his wrist. Here Mr Manly attended her, to give her an account of the transactions at Hampstead, and found her in company with Mrs Jeffon and two other ladies her visitants; one of them he thought he had seen before, but could not recollect in what place, 'till the lady of the house, calling her name Auger, congratulated her on an accession of fortune. Upon this, he asked her if he had not seen her once at the good vicar's, where he was confined by illness? being answered in the affirmative, he inquired after Mrs Goldson, and was informed the other stranger was that very lady. After some civilities  
between



between them, he perceived by the conversation that passed, that Mrs Goldson's journey to town, was occasioned by a legacy that was left her by a relation of her mother's who died in the West-Indies, and which was to be transmitted to her by an old gentleman that was just arrived from Jamaica. Being unacquainted with the proper method of transacting such affairs, she had applied to the colonel, who was well versed in the law, for his opinion, which he readily gave her, and said, if she approved it, he would appoint a meeting between her and the old gentleman, at his house, any day she would fix upon. This affair being thus settled, the two ladies returned to their lodgings, and the conversation turned upon their history, which as we have related before, we do not think it necessary to repeat. Mrs Jeffon being asked by Mr Manly how long she had been acquainted with them? replied, ' From my childhood; Miss Auger's father and mine were neighbours, when he lived in town, and there was a great intimacy between our families; when she went to reside with her aunt, I passed some time with her there, and from thence commenced my acquaintance



acquaintance with Mrs Goldson. The  
wretch her brother dying six months  
ago intestate, his whole fortune devolv-  
ed to her, which occasioned my con-  
gratulations.\* After some further dis-  
course concerning them, the colonel in-  
formed Mr Manly, that he had fixed  
Cannon in a nobleman's service. And  
Miss Murrells acquainted him with the  
intelligence she had received from the  
North, and the alarm given by an inquiry  
made after her a few days before. He  
told her he was not surprized at her ap-  
prehensions, but could not think Lord  
Courtall would at this time dare to pro-  
ceed in so open a manner, being credibly  
informed, there was a treaty of marriage  
on foot between him and Lady Fanny  
Snarler, which the report of such an af-  
fair must inevitably put an end to; and  
his lordship's fortune was at so low an  
ebb, that it was improbable he should  
run the hazard of forfeiting so considerable  
an one as her's by such a step: however,  
as it was impossible for a rational being  
to account for the actions of those whose  
vices had usurped the power of reason, he  
could not but applaud her caution. Up-  
on leaving this family, he called in at a  
Bookseller's

Bookfeller's to inquire for the works of that ingenious and learned \* divine, who having with great candour and judgment proved the errors of Protestants dissenting from the national Church, had lately published an accurate and pious treatise to explode those of the Romish communion; where he met with Mr Doughty. The gentlemen having greeted Mr Manly, informed the clergyman of the accident that befel Justice Moody since he left the country. In the course of this recital, mentioning the seal that was found at the flask, Mr Doughty said, he knew by that incident the gentleman to whom the justice was obliged; adding, if you will favour me with your company to-morrow evening at my lodgings, I will introduce him to you. Mr Manly accepted the invitation, but the shop filling, they thought proper to break off their conference; and he proceeded to his house, where he found a letter from Mrs Hill, requesting the favour of his company, in order to consult with him upon an affair of some importance; but as we think this business is rather too prolix to be transacted in this chapter, we must refer the reader to the next for an account of it.

\* Mr White.

C H A P.

## C H A P. III.

*Gives an account of business upon which  
Mr Manly was summoned.*

**M**R Manly who delighted in nothing more than contributing to the happiness of his fellow creatures, was always ready with his purse and advice, to assist any person of merit, who sought to him for redress of any grievance in his power to remove; neither did his benevolence want to be called upon, since he frequently afforded relief unsolicited; and notwithstanding his rank and fortune, condescended to behave to his inferiors according to what is called the golden, but might with equal propriety be stiled, the christian rule, to which he so strictly adhered, as to think himself as much obliged to attend the appointment of a decayed old gentlewoman, who earned her bread behind a counter, as any man of professed gallantry, could, to obey the assignation of a friend's wife, or daughter; or a gentleman of nominal honour to accept an invitation given in polite terms, to enter upon a sad eter-

nity through a sluice of blood. In short, no challenge was ever more readily returned by a personal appearance, than Mrs Hill's request; we must, therefore, wait upon Mr Manly to her house; which he no sooner entered than he demanded the occasion upon which he was summoned? she reply'd, her daughter Peggy, had an offer of marriage, from a gentleman, with whom he had some acquaintance, and she should be much obliged to him for his sentiments upon the affair: she said, he introduced himself to her by a present he brought her from her brother, that his name was Hardy, and by his account, he had a pretty fortune; that his father, living in the neighbourhood of Mr Moody, at whose house he told her he had met Mr Manly, enduced her to take the liberty of requesting his company, in order to gain further intelligence concerning him; to this Mr Manly, answered, "From the short acquaintance I have had with Mr Hardy, it cannot be supposed, I should be able to pronounce positively as to his character; but I am well assured, he has not deceived you in the account of his fortune, and as far as I can see, if

" Miss



“ Miss Hill approves him; I do not  
 “ know where she can do better.” At  
 the conclusion of this speech, the door  
 opened, and the sailor appeared, who,  
 the moment he discerned Mr Manly,  
 cry’d, “ Mels! I can never go a court-  
 “ ing, but I am sure to fall in with you,  
 “ but, howsever, I hope you an’t bound  
 “ for the same land, for tho’ I was wil-  
 “ ling to yield up a galley, that was  
 “ richer laden, I desire you would keep  
 “ clear of the charming Peggy, since  
 “ d’ye see, she is the prize I am in chase  
 “ of; and I won’t be put back by fa-  
 “ ther, seeing I am my own master.”

Mr Manly, having assured him, he  
 should be no obstacle to his proceedings,  
 entered into a discourse with him upon  
 the subject of matrimony, and after be-  
 stowing some deserved encomiums upon  
 the object of his affections, asked him  
 if his father was acquainted with his in-  
 tentions? he answer’d, “ Yes, Yes, he  
 “ knows what I am about, for tho’ he  
 “ made a hurricane yonder, when I  
 “ sheered off, from the young woman  
 “ as he made up to for me, an patten me  
 “ in a passion, yet he shan’t have it to  
 “ say that I go upon a secret expedition,



“ so I sent ‘en a packet to let ‘en know  
 “ which way I was steering. Mayhap,  
 “ he won’t like on’t, because Peggy han’t  
 “ so many yellow boys, as to’ther young  
 “ woman; but seeing I have got enough,  
 “ and don’t need to go to ‘en for more,  
 “ I see no reason why I should not do as  
 “ I see fitting: the young woman as I  
 “ have set my mind on, is a jolly hand-  
 “ some young woman, and I like her,  
 “ and she likes me, so that d’ye see, ’tis  
 “ a folly for him to stand out against the  
 “ wind. I can’t pretend to say my face  
 “ is so well to look at as some of your  
 “ landsmen are, but then ’tis weather  
 “ proof, and won’t change no more  
 “ than my heart, which is as sound as a  
 “ roach, and what I want in beauty I’ll  
 “ make up in honesty; for an she once  
 “ has me, I’ll be as constant as the needle  
 “ to the pole. She shall live as hand-  
 “ some as any captain’s wife in the com-  
 “ pany, though I am but a mate, I have  
 “ wherewithal to maintain her on shore,  
 “ and don’t mean to set sail any more,  
 “ unless she should cross me; and as to  
 “ father, as I said afore, he has nothing  
 “ to do with me; besides, she is as good  
 “ as I, and her brother lives like a king,  
 “ with

" with his slaves and blackamoors, and  
 " is as hearty and honest a lad as any in  
 " the factory." Mr Manly, finding no-  
 thing to disapprove in Tim's proposition,  
 gave it as his opinion, if the old gen-  
 tleman had no other objection against  
 Miss Hill, but the slenderness of her for-  
 tune, and the young folks thought they  
 could be happy with each other, her mo-  
 ther had no reason to withhold her con-  
 sent. Tim thanked him for speaking a  
 good word for him, and presented him  
 with a tobacco-stopper, made of the leg  
 of an Indian deer, which was accepted  
 with the same good will with which it  
 was offered. In return, Mr Manly de-  
 sired he might present Miss Peggy to  
 him at the altar. This matter being ad-  
 justed to the satisfaction of all parties,  
 Mrs Hill told Mr Manly, she was a  
 good deal concerned at some words that  
 passed in her shop, between two gentle-  
 men sometime ago; but, which she ne-  
 ver heard of 'till lately. " I was not at  
 " home, continued she, and my daugh-  
 " ter was engaged with a lady above  
 " stairs, so there was only two of my  
 " young women in the way. They tell  
 " me one of these gentlemen came in

“ asked for gloves, and before he was  
 “ fitted, the other entered and desired  
 “ to look at Dresden ruffles; this last de-  
 “ manded of the girl that served him, if  
 “ Miss Murrells did not live there? She,  
 “ having a caution from me, never to  
 “ return a satisfactory answer to such a  
 “ question, refused to give him any in-  
 “ formation concerning her, tho’ he  
 “ used many entreaties;” which the per-  
 son who was chusing the gloves over-  
 hearing, said, with an oath, “ You are  
 “ quite right, my dear, not to own any  
 “ acquaintance with Bell Murrells for  
 “ rep’s sake?” Why so? returned the  
 other, “ Does her conduct deserve such  
 “ a censure?” “ You can know but little  
 “ of her, reply’d the first comer, to put  
 “ such a question: but though the old  
 “ fellow has kept her so privately, we  
 “ may soon expect to have her upon the  
 “ town.” Fanny said, at this speech,  
 “ she was very near transgressing my  
 “ orders, by acquainting them with the  
 “ place of her residence, and defending  
 “ her reputation. But it coming into  
 “ her head that this might be contrived  
 “ between the gentlemen, as a sift to  
 “ find her out, prevented her from re-  
 “ plying.

"plying. The moment they quitted  
 "the shop, she ordered a porter who  
 "plies hereabouts, to dogg them. He  
 "returned and told her, he saw them  
 "both go in at the Bedford Head toge-  
 "ther, which seems to be a confirma-  
 "tion of her suspicion. This affair was  
 "a secret to me, 'till yesterday a stop of  
 "coaches happened before my shop,  
 "when I observed a whispering between  
 "the girls, whose eyes were directed to  
 "a chariot in which sat a gentleman,  
 "that frequently cast his this way, and  
 "appeared so very particular in his  
 "glances, that I concluded he was one  
 "of those gallant youths, who take  
 "every opportunity of ogling, and say-  
 "ing soft things in order to gain the  
 "hearts of poor girls, their inferiors;  
 "with no other view than to divert  
 "themselves at the expence of their re-  
 "putation. Such being my opinion of  
 "his behaviour, I insisted upon their in-  
 "forming me, what acquaintance they  
 "had with the gentleman in that cha-  
 "riot, and the occasion of their close  
 "whispers? Upon which, they told me  
 "what I have related to you concerning  
 "the enquiry made after Miss Murrells,



“ and that the person in the chariot was  
 “ one of those gentlemen. I know not  
 “ how to tell her a story that conveys  
 “ such a shocking insinuation, and which  
 “ nothing but the most inveterate malice  
 “ could invent, yet I think she ought to  
 “ be upon her guard.” “ I am ex-  
 “ tremely concerned,” answered Mr Man-  
 “ ly, at this affair; which I make no  
 “ doubt was a scheme concerted between  
 “ that unworthy nobleman, and his vi-  
 “ cious agents, to asperse virtue, that  
 “ was not to be subdued by all his artifi-  
 “ ces. If she was not already extremely  
 “ cautious of avoiding all places, where  
 “ there is any probability of meeting  
 “ with these wretches; I should take  
 “ some opportunity of hinting it to her;  
 “ but as she is, I think it would be un-  
 “ kind to interrupt her ease, by such a  
 “ disagreeable information.” Mr Manly,  
 being obliged to return to Hampstead,  
 bid farewell to Mrs Hill, and set out for  
 that place.

## CHAP.



## C H A P. IV.

*Contains the sentiments of justice Moody upon various matters.*

UPON Mr Manly's arrival at Hampstead, he was made acquainted by the justice's sister, with the alteration she perceived in the old gentleman's sentiments, with regard to the apothecary, and desired by her to resume the topick that evening. Before he entered into conversation with the justice, he privately informed Miss Moody of all that had passed in the interview between her lover and father; and assured her, though he was really in earnest in the proposal he made to Mr Lee concerning his niece, as he had given her so deserved a preference to a woman of that fortune, and had shewn such a sincere and disinterested attachment to her, he would continue to enforce his suit to her father; and if she would be content to trust to his management in the affair, he was in hopes to settle it according to her desire; she with great modesty returned him thanks, and promised to be guided by him. As

the justice neyer mentioned Lee before his daughter, Mr Manly waited 'till she retired after supper, before he resumed the topick. Whilst he was debating with himself how he should introduce it, the justice taking his pipe from his mouth, and discharging with great deliberation the smoak, he had been for some time extracting, enter'd upon it first, by saying to him, "I wish I had not forbid Lee to bring his bill, for now I could have talked with him; if I had known the whosebud had got so much money, I should not have been so much against him, but I was always afraid of London cheats; pray do you know how his brother does?" "Not likely to live, returned Manly: indeed?" cry'd Moody, 'tis much he should not tell how matters were; he could not be such a fool as to suspect I would part with Rose to one that had not wherewithal to maintain her like a gentlewoman. If I mistake not, answer'd Manly, he offered to lay the state of his affairs before you, but you"——Here the old gentleman interrupted him, "Now I remember me, he did, but I was not well enough to  
hold

" hold discourse with him then, when  
 " will he be here again?" " As you  
 " made such a positive declaration in  
 " his disfavour, reply'd Mr Manly, he  
 " will hardly give you the compunction  
 " of a second interview upon that occa-  
 " sion." " Why! answer'd the justice,  
 " I tell you I have a mind to see him!  
 " he won't give me no complexion:  
 " when he was here, I did not know  
 " the right of matters, but now since  
 " you desire it, and sister Severn desires  
 " it, mayhap, I might agree to give up  
 " the girl, with an hundred a year, to  
 " qualify him, if he would settle all he  
 " is worth upon her." Upon this Mr  
 Manly told him, if he really meant what  
 he said, he believed Mr Lee would be  
 easily recalled, but at present he was gone  
 into the country to visit his brother,  
 with a heavy heart. " What need his  
 " brother's sickness disturb him?" said  
 Moody, " if he was to lose any thing by  
 " him, 'twould be a reason for sorrow; I  
 " always think your parsons, and lawyers,  
 " and doctors wives, and such like,  
 " have cause to grieve when their hus-  
 " bands die, because the money goes a-  
 " way, but instead of that, if this young

“ man should take it in his head to pop  
 “ off, here’s an estate coming to the po-  
 “ thecary, to make him a ’squire.” “ If  
 “ it would make him a lord, reply’d  
 “ Manly, he would be concerned at the  
 “ event, that must render him a posses-  
 “ sor of it : these brothers have had the  
 “ tenderest affections for each other from  
 “ their infancy. Would you, sir, be  
 “ willing to lose Miss Moody, though  
 “ by her death you would be deprived  
 “ of no part of your fortune?” “ No,  
 “ No, Mr Manly, answer’d he, I should  
 “ not like on’t, but that’s another case ;  
 “ if this man goes, he can be spared,  
 “ there is one to inherit his father’s sub-  
 “ stance ; besides, a dead sorrow is bet-  
 “ ter than a living one, no doubt he  
 “ lives in pain, therefore there can be  
 “ no hurt to wish him out of it.” “ Sup-  
 “ pose, said Manly, you should be in  
 “ exquisite torture in your next fit of  
 “ the gout, would you think yourself  
 “ obliged to your daughter, for wishing  
 “ it removed by death ?” “ That’s ano-  
 “ ther thing, answer’d Moody : No ! if  
 “ I thought she was such an undutiful  
 “ baggage as to wish such a wicked wish,  
 “ I would cut her off with a shilling,  
 “ for



“ for she knows if I was in ever such  
 “ pain, I never desire to shorten my  
 “ days; no, Mr Manly! I never had  
 “ such a wicked thought if I was ever so  
 “ out of humour.” Mr Manly, thinking it to no purpose to carry on an argument with so partial an opponent, dropt the subject, and acquainting the justice with the assignation he had made with Mr Doughty, begged him to trust the seal in his hands. Which the old gentleman readily consented to, and they retired to rest.

## CHAP.



## C H A P. V.

*A canterbury tale is told.*

**T**HE reader, we doubt not, will be no less pleased than Mr Manly, to bid adieu to the justice, in order to take a view of the transactions at colonel Jefferson's, at whose house Mrs Goldson met Mr Hinsum (the gentleman that paid her her legacy) on the day appointed. He was about seventy years of age, a venerable sensible old man, and his conversation was so agreeable to the colonel, that when Mrs Goldson was about to depart, he begged Mr Hinsum would stay and pass the evening with him; Mrs Jefferson and Miss Murrells being gone with a nephew of the colonel's to Eaton, whither he was prevented by Mrs Goldson's appointment from attending them. The old gentleman accepted the invitation, and having given the colonel a satisfactory account of the present state of Jamaica, was asked by him, how long he had been absent from his native country? he reply'd, " More than fifty years; " near

" near thirty of which I have been set-  
 " tled in the West Indies, and never was  
 " two months at a time in Old England  
 " since I was sixteen ; for at that age I was  
 " thrown upon the world to shift for my-  
 " self. At my first setting out, I might  
 " be thought unfortunate, but in the end,  
 " I have great reason to own myself the  
 " reverse, since I am at present worth  
 " more thousands than I ever had single  
 " pounds from any friend or relation in  
 " the world ; and I can safely say, tho'  
 " I had so little to begin with, I never  
 " knew the want of money in the whole  
 " course of my life." " You must have  
 " had a very extraordinary one then, &  
 " am certain, sir, return'd the colonel ;  
 " and if you would oblige me with a de-  
 " tail of it, I should acknowledge it as  
 " a great favour." " With all my heart,  
 " colonel, reply'd the old gentleman, if  
 " you can have the patience to attend to  
 " an old man's Canterbury tale ; for in  
 " that city I drew my first breath. My  
 " father was a substantial clothier, and  
 " fell in love with the daughter of a gen-  
 " tleman, greatly his superior in birth,  
 " who boasted that his ancestors were  
 " deemed gentry, before they opposed  
 " the

“ the Conqueror, whereas the Hinsums  
 “ were a race of yeomen. Notwith-  
 “ standing this disparity in point of ex-  
 “ traction, he was unfortunately success-  
 “ ful, I say unfortunately, for from the  
 “ time my mother consented to be his,  
 “ I may date the rise of his misfortunes.  
 “ She disobliged her parents so much by  
 “ this step, that they never could be  
 “ prevailed with to see her, or to afford  
 “ her a shilling towards her maintenance.  
 “ As it was a match of inclination on  
 “ both sides, they did not immediately  
 “ perceive the inconveniencies attending  
 “ it; but before three years were elapsed,  
 “ my father was made sensible that his  
 “ partner was by no means suited to the  
 “ tasks of a prudent wife, a tender mo-  
 “ ther, or a provident mistress of such a  
 “ family as was committed to her care.  
 “ She had been accustomed to a different  
 “ way of living, a luxurious table, — a  
 “ retinue of servants, — a delicateness of  
 “ apparel, — and to pass her hours in a  
 “ round of expensive amuzements, in-  
 “ consistent with the circumstances of her  
 “ husband, and ill-suited to the station  
 “ of life which she had chose to fix in.  
 “ My father, who was doatingly fond of  
 “ her,

" her, being continually reminded of his  
 " obligations to her, who had conde-  
 " scended to accept of him, though so  
 " much her inferior, humoured her in  
 " all her whims, till he became the  
 " jest of the neighbourhood, and had  
 " brought himself to the verge of bank-  
 " ruptcy; she insisting upon his family  
 " being put upon a footing with that she  
 " had quitted, an equal provision for the  
 " table — a number of servants, and  
 " dress suitable to her birth must be pro-  
 " cured; or he was upbraided with in-  
 " gratitude, to a lady who had done  
 " him the honour of becoming his wife,  
 " of a sneaking tradesman, when she  
 " might have continued in grandeur at  
 " the seat of her ancestors. She brought  
 " him a child every year, and they must  
 " be nursed in the house, and proper  
 " persons hired to attend them, since it  
 " could not be supposed a lady of her  
 " delicacy, would condescend to such  
 " mean offices as waiting upon brats;  
 " and least they should offend the ears  
 " of her, and her polite acquaintance,  
 " an elegant nursery was erected at a  
 " great expence, and a convenient di-  
 " stance from the house, whither she  
 " would



“ would deign to retire for half an hour  
 “ once in a month, to see if any of  
 “ them bore a resemblance to her rela-  
 “ tions; and which ever appeared to have  
 “ stole a feature from the Hinfums, was  
 “ sure to be treated as a noxious animal,  
 “ and forbid to be brought into her pre-  
 “ sence. Whether it was owing to the  
 “ carelessness of the mercenary wretches  
 “ to whose care my brothers and sisters  
 “ were intrusted, or that it pleased pro-  
 “ vidence to take them away from the  
 “ evil that ensued, by a natural death,  
 “ it does not become me to determine;  
 “ but certain it is, none of the eleven  
 “ confined to this nursery, but myself;  
 “ attained to their fourth year. My fa-  
 “ ther, with a composure deserving  
 “ blame, complied with these enormi-  
 “ ties, and seemed so infatuated, as not  
 “ to perceive the dissipation of his sub-  
 “ stance, ’till he was roused by the sor-  
 “ row my mother’s death occasioned;  
 “ which was thought to be precipitated  
 “ by over fatiguing herself at a ball;  
 “ when she was with child; a miscar-  
 “ riage being the consequence, of which  
 “ she never recovered. His concern was  
 “ greatly enhanced by the clamour of  
 “ his



" his creditors, and not being able to  
 " answer their demands, he was com-  
 " mitted to prison, where he ended his  
 " days, in six months after his wife. I  
 " had the good fortune, from my en-  
 " tering into my seventh year, to be  
 " a particular favourite of the school-  
 " master to whose care I was at that  
 " age consigned, in order to qualify me  
 " for an university education, my father  
 " intending me for one of the faculties.  
 " This good master of mine took un-  
 " common pains with me, and though  
 " he never could obtain the least gra-  
 " tuitly for his trouble, was indefatigable  
 " in his endeavours towards the cultiva-  
 " tion of my mind: I was with him, and  
 " between fifteen and sixteen when I lost  
 " my father; as he had a numerous fa-  
 " mily of his own to provide for, he  
 " lamented that his power fell short of  
 " his will, in given me more than a  
 " scholastick education, however, what  
 " he could he did; he apply'd to my  
 " mother's father in my behalf, and in  
 " the most pathetick terms represented  
 " my case, entreating him to be at some  
 " expence towards the prosecution of  
 " my studies. The old gentleman, with  
 " much

“ much persuasion, consented to see me,  
 “ and by his order, I was removed to  
 “ his house for a month or two, that he  
 “ might, he said, observe my disposi-  
 “ tion, whether I was deserving of his  
 “ regard. A brother of my mother’s,  
 “ his only son, then lived with him; and  
 “ had so great an influence upon him, as  
 “ to direct most of his actions; I, hear-  
 “ ing this, esteemed myself happy, that  
 “ he made no objection to my being  
 “ received into his house, but alas! I  
 “ knew not to what end this seeming  
 “ kindness tended. When I had been  
 “ with my grandfather three weeks, and  
 “ he began to take notice of me, a  
 “ captain of a ship, which then lay at  
 “ Deptford, came to visit my uncle, and  
 “ gave him and I an invitation to spend  
 “ a day on board his ship: accordingly  
 “ we went, and I was much pleased  
 “ with the captain, who was a Guinea  
 “ trader, and dealt in slaves: in the  
 “ evening when my uncle was about to  
 “ return, he told me my horse was taken  
 “ lame, and therefore I must stay where  
 “ I was ’till the next day, when he  
 “ should send another for me. This  
 “ was spoken whilst the captain was  
 “ gone

" gone upon deck to give some orders  
 " to his crew; and at his return, he  
 " wished him a good voyage, telling  
 " him, he hoped his nephew would be-  
 " have as he ought, and not be trouble-  
 " some. I, who had not the least sus-  
 " picion he meant more than that I was  
 " to pass the night in his cabin, saw  
 " him quit the ship without any con-  
 " cern. I passed the night with the cap-  
 " tain, and was greatly surprized in the  
 " morning to find the ship under sail,  
 " and as I was informed some leagues  
 " from the Kentish coast; being vastly  
 " uneasy, the captain told me that I was  
 " his servant, he having purchased me  
 " of my uncle; but if I behaved as I  
 " ought, I should have no reason to  
 " complain, for he liked my looks, and  
 " would be a friend to me. At first I  
 " exclaimed loudly against the treachery  
 " of my uncle, who had forced me into  
 " such a way of life, but finding my  
 " captain was very lenient in his beha-  
 " viour, and reflecting that if my uncle  
 " could be so base, as to remove me  
 " from my grandfather in this manner,  
 " he would doubtless have removed me  
 " from the world, if this opportunity  
 " had

“ had not offered. I grew more calm,  
 “ and apply’d myself with such diligence  
 “ to my new employment, that I gained  
 “ the affection of all the sailors, and my  
 “ captain treated me as if I had been his  
 “ own son. After passing five years in  
 “ this servitude, in which I made several  
 “ voyages to Guinea, and to Virginia,  
 “ where we disposed of our slaves, we  
 “ came to England. I found my uncle  
 “ in possession of my grandfather’s whole  
 “ fortune, for the old gentleman lived  
 “ but a short time after my banishment,  
 “ and made no mention of me in his  
 “ will. I was advised to make applica-  
 “ tion to my uncle for a small sum to  
 “ begin trade with; forty pound was all  
 “ I asked, and was not only refused a  
 “ shilling, but, in a rude manner repulsed  
 “ by his steward; who told me, I must  
 “ go about my business, for his master  
 “ was determined to do nothing for me,  
 “ or to own such beggarly relations, and  
 “ if I came ever so often he would not  
 “ see me. To add to my concern at  
 “ this treatment, I found upon enquiry,  
 “ that my good schoolmaster was no  
 “ more, and that his family had quitted  
 “ Canterbury. My captain being in-  
 “ formed



" formed of all this, offered to advance  
 " what money I wanted, to be repayed  
 " when I was able ; but refused to take  
 " my note for it. With this I began trade,  
 " and was soon after promoted to be a  
 " mate in his ship, in which capacity I  
 " remained four years, when I paid him  
 " the loan, he had so kindly lent me,  
 " and had gained something to make  
 " my way with. He having obtained a  
 " handsome competency, and marrying  
 " a rich widow in Jamaica, who had  
 " one only daughter well provided for,  
 " left off the trade, and made over his  
 " ship and interest to me ; behold me  
 " now captain Hinfum. I was so suc-  
 " cessful in my merchandize, that, at  
 " the age of forty I had acquired enough  
 " to live on shore ; and was determined  
 " to follow the example of my worthy  
 " captain, for the sake of whose com-  
 " pany I settled in Jamaica, and married  
 " his daughter in law, who brought me  
 " a considerable fortune. At my first  
 " settling in that island I purchased a  
 " plantation, which, with my wife's, has  
 " turned to such an accout, that I am  
 " at this time worth better than twenty  
 " thousand pounds. Neither my friend  
 " the



“ the captain, or I, were bleſt with chil-  
 “ dren; he died in a good old age,  
 “ having firſt buried his wife; the loſs  
 “ of mine occaſioned my return to Eng-  
 “ land, where I was in hopes of meeting  
 “ with ſome of my relations, but not-  
 “ withſtanding all my enquiries, I have  
 “ not yet found any; my father’s family  
 “ being extinct in me; and my mo-  
 “ ther’s, after ſquandering their whole  
 “ eſtate, have left the country many  
 “ years, ſo that I deſpair of ever ſeeing  
 “ any branch of it. This, colonel, is a  
 “ ſuccinct account of my hiſtory. I  
 “ have very few acquaintance in Eng-  
 “ land, and the little time I have to live,  
 “ ſhould be glad of ſuch a one as you to  
 “ conſerve with; if you would permit  
 “ me now and then to ſmoak my pipe  
 “ by your fireſide, I would take a lodg-  
 “ ing in your neighbourhood.” The  
 colonel, highly pleaſed with the old gen-  
 tleman’s ſtory and propoſition, told him  
 he ſhould be extremely glad of his com-  
 pany, whenever it was agreeable to him  
 to favour him with it: and before they  
 parted it was agreed that he ſhould have a  
 lodging in the ſame ſtreet.

## C H A P. VI.

*A lover makes his appearance.*

**H**AVING paid our compliments in the last chapter to colonel Jeffon; we will do the like to Mr Manly; who went the same evening to the appointment he had made with Mr Doughty, and found him accompanied by a genteel, sensible, and modest young gentleman, who Mr Doughty informed him was the person from whom he received the letter when he was at Mr. Moody's, lately arrived from abroad, and the very gentleman that rescued the justice. Mr Manly, upon hearing this, presented the seal to the stranger, who declared at the sight of it, he would not have lost it for a hundred guineas: the gentleman expressing some surprize at his not advertizing it, since he set so great a value upon it; he reply'd, He had particular reasons against describing it in that publick manner, adding, "It was presented to me by the mother of the only woman in the world, that ever made an

“impression upon my heart.” Mr  
 Doughty asked if his favourite was liv-  
 ing? This question was answer’d with a  
 deep sigh, follow’d by, “Yes, sir, I am  
 “informed she is, but in such a situa-  
 “tion as it would be highly imprudent  
 “in me to think of her.” “She is  
 “marry’d then, I presume, said Manly.  
 “I wish she was, sir, reply’d the stranger,  
 “but alas! from the accounts I hear of  
 “her, she is in a very different way of  
 “life. You must know, gentlemen, I  
 “loved this unhappy creature with the  
 “sincerest affection, when she was but in  
 “the dawn of life; and though my for-  
 “tune was much superior to hers, pur-  
 “sued her long with fruitless sollicita-  
 “tions. She rejected my suit with so  
 “much disdain, that I made a resolution  
 “to leave the kingdom, in hopes by  
 “time and absence to forget her; but  
 “though some years have revolved since  
 “I try’d this experiment, I find it in-  
 “effectual to banish her loved idea from  
 “my heart; and when my affairs recal-  
 “led me, I brought home the same un-  
 “alterable affection for her. As soon as  
 “I set foot on my native shore, I en-  
 “quired

" quired after her family, and was in-  
 " formed they were retired from the me-  
 " tropolis to a distant part of the kingdom;  
 " I pursued with all possible expedition,  
 " the track I was advised to take in  
 " search of her; but after a tedious jour-  
 " ney of two hundred miles, when I ar-  
 " rived at the place of their retreat, I  
 " learnt that the young lady having lost  
 " her parents, and being reduced to very  
 " narrow circumstances, had left that part  
 " of England, but could not obtain any  
 " knowledge of her abode, tho' I offered  
 " to bribe the person in whose house she  
 " had lodged. Heartily vexed at this dis-  
 " appointment, I returned to town, and  
 " apply'd to the general post office for  
 " intelligence concerning her, every day  
 " enquiring for letters directed to her.  
 " By this method I found one addressed  
 " to her at a shop whither I went the  
 " day after; but though the people of  
 " whom I demanded her place of resi-  
 " dence, refused to oblige me with an  
 " answer; I accidentally met a gentle-  
 " man there who gratified my curiosity,  
 " by acquainting me with her miserable  
 " situation." I should have imagined,



fir, said Mr Doughty, " Disagreeable as  
 " the relation of the misfortunes of a  
 " person once beloved, must be to a soul  
 " capable of tender sensations, the bene-  
 " volence of your disposition was not  
 " displeased with an opportunity of ex-  
 " erting itself in the relief of such an ob-  
 " ject, did you not mention her as re-  
 " maining in a state of misery ; and I  
 " must upon this occasion take the liberty  
 " to remind you of what I always endea-  
 " voured, whilst you were under my  
 " care to inculcate ; I mean that chri-  
 " stian and truly noble maxim of charity  
 " to those who have offended us ; the  
 " true observance of which, certainly ex-  
 " tends beyond a bare pardoning of of-  
 " fences, even to the doing good to those  
 " that hate us : I hope you are not a-  
 " mongst the number of those who af-  
 " firm, giving and forgiving to be dif-  
 " ferent terms, since in the christian vo-  
 " cabulary they are synonymous ; and as  
 " heaven has been graciously pleased to  
 " bless you with abundance of wealth,  
 " you will not permit the remembrance  
 " of your former sufferings from the dis-  
 " dain of this lady, to prevent your af-  
 " fording



“fording her the aid she may stand in  
 “need of, to rescue her from a state of  
 “poverty and distress.” “I am no less  
 “obliged to you, sir, answered the young  
 “gentleman, for your friendly admoni-  
 “tions now, than when I was your pu-  
 “pil, and assure you, those I received  
 “from you in my earliest years, were in-  
 “grafted with too much care to be re-  
 “moved from my mind by time, or the  
 “avocations of the world; that maxim  
 “amongst many others which you trans-  
 “planted from your own generous breast  
 “into mine, has taken too deep root to  
 “be expunged by all the sophistry of  
 “virtues malignant opponents. So far  
 “am I from retaining any resentment for  
 “the usage I received from this mis-  
 “guided fair one, my heart bleeds for  
 “the calamities her conduct must bring  
 “upon herself both here and hereafter.  
 “Had her misfortunes arose from the  
 “source you imagine, my purse and  
 “heart should have been entirely at her  
 “disposal, but alas! she is not in a capa-  
 “city to need the one, or to receive the  
 “other, as you will acknowledge, when  
 “with the utmost grief I tell you, she  
 “has barter’d her innocence for means

“ to supply her vanity ; and, after suf-  
 “ fering herself to be seduced from virtue  
 “ by an old gentleman of fortune, whose  
 “ liberality supported her some time, was  
 “ by him introduced to the acquaintance  
 “ of a married man, in whose house she  
 “ now resides, and has had the artifice  
 “ to ingratiate herself into his wife’s fa-  
 “ vour, by a specious pretence of inno-  
 “ cence in distress. The person from  
 “ whom I received this account, told me  
 “ the name of her last seducer, and spoke  
 “ of her with as much compassion, as the  
 “ circumstances of such a tale would ad-  
 “ mit of. Yet however plain the proofs  
 “ of her misconduct appeared from his  
 “ relation, I was unwilling to give im-  
 “ mediate credit to them, and determin’d  
 “ if it were possible to get to the speech  
 “ of her ; with this intent I went to the  
 “ house where I was informed she lived,  
 “ and demanded of the servant that came  
 “ to the door, to be introduced to her.  
 “ The fellow, with an ill bred assurance,  
 “ stared, and answer’d, his master was  
 “ not at home, and in his absence he  
 “ knew that lady would not see any  
 “ body ; then rudely clapt the door in  
 “ my face, without waiting for my re-  
 “ ply :

"ply: such reception, adding strength to  
 "the assertions of the stranger, I could  
 "no longer refuse assenting to them, had  
 "they not been corroborated by evi-  
 "dence of the like import, which I re-  
 "ceived since from a nobleman, with  
 "whom I chanced to be in company,  
 "and who visited at her father's before  
 "I left England." During this recital,  
 Mr Manly's countenance underwent va-  
 rious revolutions: Mr Doughty finding  
 he had concluded it, said, "I must own,  
 "by your report, appearances are strong-  
 "ly against this unfortunate lady; yet  
 "as there is a possibility that she may be  
 "falsely accused, you ought not without  
 "a positive certainty of the truth of  
 "what you have heard to condemn her;  
 "malice has too many engineers under  
 "its command, for virtuous poverty al-  
 "ways to maintain its ground against  
 "their cruel and subtil attacks; we fre-  
 "quently see their bolts levelled at those  
 "whom fortune has already degraded  
 "from their native sphere, in order to  
 "sink them still lower; and have not  
 "you observed that power and beauty  
 "once depressed, are the common marks  
 "to which they are pointed? it is there-

“ fore not only possible, but probable,  
 “ that this lady, whilst in the pride of  
 “ beauty and prosperity, may have treat-  
 “ ed other of her admirers with the like  
 “ scorn, which you experienced from  
 “ her, and a disappointed passion under  
 “ the guidance of malice, may have cho-  
 “ sen this method of traducing her to re-  
 “ venge slights of that nature.” This  
 speech was seconded with one to the same  
 purport from Mr Manley, who added,  
 “ What Mr Doughty has said, sir, I can  
 “ illustrate, by relating a matter of fact  
 “ which has happened within my own  
 “ knowledge.” The gentlemen both re-  
 questing him to make them acquainted  
 with it, he gave them the history of Miss  
 Murrells, as near as he could remember  
 in her own words, ’till he met her at the  
 milliner’s, and from thence, what his own  
 acquaintance with her furnished him with  
 to the present period. He observed the  
 stranger held his handkerchief before his  
 face, whilst he was recounting the vicissi-  
 tudes of her fortune; and at the conclu-  
 sion arose, and traversed the room with  
 much emotion; then flinging himself into  
 a chair, he gave vent to the fullness of  
 his heart, by a copious flow of tears; in  
 which



which situation neither of his companions thought proper to interrupt him, but remained silent spectators of a scene that may possibly excite the ridicule of those valiant heroes, who think it beneath the dignity of their sex, to shew such a tender sensibility of virtue ennobled by distress; tho' they can perhaps tamely yield themselves voluntary slaves to the most ignoble and basest of passions. I must therefore caution thee, reader, as a friend, if thou beest of this last class, that thou doest not presume to accuse this youth of unmanly cowardice; least it should be found that thou hast submitted thyself to be enslaved by abject vice: and, if thou aimest at true heroism, let me advise thee to take thy pattern, as well as thy weapon from Steele.\*

\* Vid. the christian hero.



## C H A P. VII.

*Gives a further account of the lover,  
and other matters.*

**T**HE agitations in which we left the gentleman, in the foregoing chapter, were easier to be accounted for by Mr Manly, than by the clergyman: the former imputed them to the cause, which no doubt the sagacious reader has assigned; but least it should not appear so obvious to all who may peruse these volumes, I think proper to inform them, that the stranger was no other than Mr Truelove, the gentleman who first declared a passion for Miss Murrells. This, as soon as he recovered the use of speech, he confessed to Mr Doughty and Mr Manly, telling the latter, He should ever think himself under the highest obligation to him, for the good news he had imparted, and the friendly protection he had granted to the person who was dearer to him than life. By comparing the time and place, when and where he had received that false intelligence concerning Miss Murrells, it appeared evident to them

them all, that Mackshane was the author of the calumny; and Mr Truelove had not a doubt remaining of her innocence, or the injury her reputation had sustain'd. He beg'd Mr Manly to introduce him to her immediately. "Oh! cry'd he, How amiable must that dear creature appear, divested of that haughtiness which was the only foible I ever could discern in her! — If she will but do me the honour to accept of my hand, with the same sincerity with which I shall offer it, I shall esteem myself the happiest of mortals! — Dear sir, when will you be so good as to accompany me to her?" Young gentleman, reply'd Mr Manly, "I cannot condemn your impatience, and I am certain she would with gratitude return your generous affection; but, by so abrupt a procedure, her delicacy may be alarmed; and if you would give me leave to be the messenger of such agreeable tidings, I think it would be proper to hint your return and inclinations to her, before you make your appearance." Mr Doughty declared himself of the same opinion, and the lover was prevail'd with to wait 'till Mr Manly had

an opportunity of giving the lady notice of his arrival. This topick had so engrossed the conversation, that Mr Truelove had forgot to enquire after the gentleman he rescued at Hampstead; but, upon reviewing the seal, he beg'd pardon for that neglect; saying, "My time and  
 " thoughts have been so taken up in en-  
 " quiries after my dear Bell, since that  
 " accident happened, that I fear I have  
 " been guilty of ill manners, in omitting  
 " a personal visit to him." Mr Manly answer'd, "Mr Moody is too much  
 " obliged to you, sir, for the seasonable  
 " relief you afforded him, to expect you  
 " should put yourself to any inconveni-  
 " ence for a meer punctilio; he would  
 " be glad, I dare say, of an opportunity  
 " to return his acknowledgments in a  
 " more suitable manner, than he could  
 " at the Flask; and I hope you will give  
 " him one, by favouring me with your  
 " company when he comes to my house:  
 " he seem'd to be apprehensive of your  
 " meeting with some hurt in lifting him  
 " off the ground." Mr Truelove said, He should do himself the honour of wait-  
 ing on Mr Manly, and that he had re-  
 ceived no other harm in aiding Mr Moody  
 but

but a sprain'd wrist; which, said he, " I  
 " perceive, by your account, gave rise  
 " to a suspicion in the mind of my angel;  
 " that I was the wretch employed by  
 " Lord Courtall to persecute her."  
 Very true; answer'd Manly, " That tri-  
 " vial incident of the ribbon upon your  
 " hands, proved very injurious to her  
 " ease, and I must own, created the like  
 " suspicion in me." The conversation  
 that followed between these three gentle-  
 men 'till they separated, I shall omit, as  
 the reader may be pleased to return with  
 me to Miss Murrells; who, after passing  
 a night with Mrs Jeffon at Windsor,  
 came to town the following day. Upon  
 their enterance into the house, Mrs Jeffon  
 told the colonel, She had received a fresh  
 proof of Miss Murrell's attachment to  
 their family, since they set out upon their  
 journey, and had brought her back, not-  
 withstanding the most friendly and ear-  
 nest solicitations of an old acquaintance,  
 who had strenuously insisted upon her  
 taking up her abode with her. " You  
 " do us a great deal of honour, madam,  
 " said the colonel to Miss Murrells, I  
 " dare believe there are many who envy  
 " us the pleasure of your company; but  
 " I



“ I did not know you had any acquaint-  
 “ ance in Berkshire.” “ Nor I neither,  
 “ sir, returned Miss Murrells, But I  
 “ must desire you would not make me  
 “ such undeserved compliments: the ob-  
 “ ligations I have received from you,  
 “ and this dear lady, fill my soul with  
 “ more grateful sentiments than words  
 “ can express: it is to your uncommon  
 “ goodness and humanity, that I am in-  
 “ debted for the peace of mind I now  
 “ enjoy; in a situation far above my ex-  
 “ pectations or desert. What must have  
 “ become of me, a poor helpless orphan!  
 “ destitute of friends, and almost of the  
 “ common necessities of life; driven by  
 “ the persecutions of a potent enemy,  
 “ from the habitation in which by in-  
 “ dustry I might have got my bread,  
 “ had not heaven been graciously pleased  
 “ to raise me up such friends as you have  
 “ proved? but, as it would be disagree-  
 “ able to your ear, though the most  
 “ grateful office to my tongue, to re-  
 “ count the many instances of unmerited  
 “ kindness, which I daily receive from  
 “ you, I shall not attempt it; tho’ they  
 “ are such as I can never hope to return,  
 “ but by petitioning that omnipotent  
 “ Being,



" Being, who can alone reward such  
 " meritorious acts, to shower down his  
 " choicest blessings on the defender of  
 " the fatherless. And can you think me  
 " capable, with such sentiments ingraft-  
 " ed in my heart, of giving the prefer-  
 " ence to any other family? though I  
 " acknowledge myself greatly obliged to  
 " the lady for honouring me with her  
 " notice; and would do any thing to  
 " serve her, consistent with my duty to  
 " dear Mrs Jeffon." The colonel, ob-  
 " serving her eyes overflowed with tears of  
 " gratitude, cried, " Enough, my dear  
 " Miss Murrells, upon this subject; we  
 " need not such tender assurances of what  
 " the whole tenour of your conduct evi-  
 " dences: I rejoice at your meeting  
 " with this friend; but, may I not be  
 " favoured with her name?" " My  
 " dear, says Mrs Jeffon, I will take upon  
 " me to answer your question. When  
 " we had conveyed Frank to school, his  
 " master was so obliging to offer to at-  
 " tend us to Windsor, in order to shew  
 " Miss Murrells the castle; accordingly  
 " we went, and whilst she was attentive-  
 " ly regarding the paintings, I desired  
 " her to turn her eyes to two ladies who  
 " entered

“ entered the gallery (attended by a gentleman) one of which, in my opinion,  
 “ eclipsed them all. After looking upon  
 “ these strangers, I observed her countenance change, and with great emotion,  
 “ she said to me, “ They are Sir Charles and Lady Farewell,” the lady  
 “ was now advanced pretty near us,  
 “ with her eyes fixt upon the portrait of the dutchess of Cleveland; and I, willing  
 “ to make her old acquaintance known to her, took occasion to call  
 “ Miss Murrells by her name: upon  
 “ which the lady turned about, and beckoned Sir Charles; and after a long  
 “ whisper between them, they moved up to us, and saluting Miss Murrells,  
 “ said, They thought themselves very fortunate in this accidental interview,  
 “ having made great enquiry after her, and never could obtain any certain intelligence  
 “ of her health and situation. A conversation ensued between them, in which she informed them who I  
 “ was, when they addressed me in a polite manner, and intreated me to pass  
 “ that night at Mrs Moreton’s house at Windsor (the lady who was with them)  
 “ who joined so heartily in this request,  
 “ that

“ that we comply’d with it, and did not  
 “ return to Eaton as we intended. Sir  
 “ Charles told us, that after passing a  
 “ month at Bath, they attended Mrs  
 “ Moreton to her house at Windsor;  
 “ where she proposed staying a week;  
 “ before she went to her town one. Lady  
 “ Farewell took Miss Murrells aside,  
 “ and in the tenderest manner, men-  
 “ tion’d the concern she had felt from  
 “ the account she had heard of the  
 “ change in her circumstances, and not  
 “ in private, but before me intreated to  
 “ make her house her home; Sir Charles  
 “ seconded this request with great ear-  
 “ nestness; but, dear Bell declined the  
 “ offer, and after expressing the highest  
 “ regard for us, declared she was as  
 “ happy as she could wish. However,  
 “ I have given my promise that she shall  
 “ attend them down to Cheshire for a  
 “ few months, if no unforeseen accident  
 “ intervenes. This morning Sir Charles,  
 “ who is an early riser, walked into the  
 “ town by five o’clock, and about ten  
 “ his lady sent to desire our company  
 “ in her dressing room; where we found  
 “ her accompanied by a young woman  
 “ who looked pale and indisposed, sitting  
 “ with

"with a bed gown on; imagining she  
 "was some of Mrs. Moreton's family;  
 "who had been too ill to appear at sup-  
 "per, I expressed as much to Lady  
 "Farewell; but she told me, that she  
 "never saw her 'till this morning, tho' her  
 "relations had been long known to Sir  
 "Charles. This raised my curiosity to  
 "know who she was; after breakfast;  
 "her ladyship desired her to go into a  
 "bed, saying, I am sure, madam, you  
 "have great occasion for rest after the  
 "fatigue you have gone through. She  
 "reply'd, She was much obliged to her;  
 "and would be glad to compose herself;  
 "upon which she retired to a bed cham-  
 "ber, attended by her ladyship, and Sir  
 "Charles made his appearance in the  
 "dressing room; of him I demanded  
 "who the stranger was; and he was so  
 "obliging as to relate the following par-  
 "ticulars concerning her."

CHAP.



C H A P. VIII.

*Miss Francis's story is related.*

“ **T**HE name of the person you en-  
 “ quire after, madam, said Sir  
 “ Charles, is Francis: her father was an  
 “ honest worthy man, who had about  
 “ one thousand pounds to begin the  
 “ world with, and was once clerk to an  
 “ attorney, but his master dying before  
 “ his clerkship expired, and having ne-  
 “ glected to enroll his indentures, he  
 “ was incapable of acting in that capa-  
 “ city. My father knowing him, made  
 “ him his steward, a place worth two  
 “ hundred pound a year; which trust he  
 “ discharged with great fidelity. Some  
 “ time after he was in that capacity, he  
 “ married; and the birth of this daugh-  
 “ ter occasioned the death of his wife.  
 “ He survived her twelve years, and  
 “ proved the most indulgent parent to  
 “ the child, when he was taken out of  
 “ the world by a malignant fever, which  
 “ it was thought he caught by a close  
 “ attendance on my father, who died a  
 “ few weeks before of the same distem-  
 “ per.



“ per. I was at that time in Italy, o-  
 “ therwise I think he would have con-  
 “ sulted me in the provision he made  
 “ for his daughter. At the first appear-  
 “ ance of his malady, being apprehen-  
 “ sive of the effect, he sent for an attor-  
 “ ney to settle his affairs; Burly by  
 “ name, a man about fifty years of age,  
 “ of reputed integrity and wealth, with  
 “ whom he had been long acquaint-  
 “ ed. He made him sole executor to  
 “ his will, and guardian to his child, to  
 “ whom, as I had heard, he left near  
 “ three thousand pounds. At my return  
 “ from abroad, I enquired after this girl,  
 “ and was informed that her guardian  
 “ had placed her at a school to finish her  
 “ education. Mr Burly left our neigh-  
 “ bourhood soon after, and went to re-  
 “ side near London. From which time  
 “ I never saw him, ’till this morning I  
 “ observed him to drive into an inn yard  
 “ in a chaise; the horses seemed to have  
 “ been hard drove, and he was accom-  
 “ panied by a young woman, who ap-  
 “ peared very oddly habited for travel-  
 “ ling, having no hat or covering on,  
 “ but a loose gown and a night cap: she  
 “ was in tears, and seemed in the utmost  
 “ distress.

“ distress. This object occasioned me, who  
 “ immediately recollected Burly, to step  
 “ into the inn, and wait for their alight-  
 “ ing ; I then went up to him, and de-  
 “ manded if any accident had happened  
 “ to them upon the road, to discompose  
 “ his fellow traveller ? he reply’d, No,  
 “ sir ; but girls are very apt to whimper  
 “ when any thing crosses their humour.  
 “ At these words she lifted up her eyes  
 “ streaming with tears, cast a look to-  
 “ wards him, and shook her head. Not-  
 “ withstanding her disorder, I thought  
 “ I could discern a likeness of my fa-  
 “ ther’s steward in her face, and con-  
 “ jectured she must be his ward ; upon  
 “ which I asked him if she was not Miss  
 “ Francis, he answer’d, Yes ; I then  
 “ went up to speak to her, but instead  
 “ of replying to the compliment I made  
 “ her, she flung herself into a chair in  
 “ the room we were got into, and fainted  
 “ away. Alarmed at this, I called the  
 “ landlady to her assistance, and she a  
 “ little revived ; but continuing to fall  
 “ from one fainting fit to another, I  
 “ advised she might be carried up to a  
 “ bed : Burly would have gone with her,  
 “ but I forcibly withheld him ; thinking  
 “ she

" she would rather chuse to be attended  
 " by persons of her own sex; accord-  
 " ingly she was carried up stairs, and  
 " that motion brought her enough to  
 " herself to demand of the hostess where  
 " she was, and my name; having received  
 " an answer, she said to the woman,  
 " Oh dear, good madam, If you have  
 " any compassion for a distressed crea-  
 " ture, help me to the speech of Sir  
 " Charles Farewell, unknown to the  
 " wretch that brought me here; you may  
 " perceive by the figure I make, that I  
 " am here against my own consent. She  
 " then told the woman, what her father  
 " had been to our family. The land-  
 " lady hearing this, came to me, who  
 " was discoursing with the guardian, and  
 " said, There has been an affair hap-  
 " pened concerning one of your honour's  
 " servants, since you came to Windsor,  
 " that I would be glad to acquaint your  
 " honour with, if you would give me  
 " leave. Upon this I left the room,  
 " and she kept in sight of it whilst she  
 " related what Miss Francis had said.  
 " Hearing this, I began to imagine she  
 " must have some very urgent reason for  
 " making such a request; and desired

" the hostess to tell Burly (if he asked  
 " for her) that she would not disturb  
 " her; and to desire Miss Francis to at-  
 " tend her a back way to Mrs More-  
 " ton's, where my wife was, who would  
 " hear what she had to say. With these  
 " orders and a guinea, I dispatched the  
 " woman, having wrote a note to in-  
 " form my wife who the stranger was,  
 " and to beg her to detain her 'till I re-  
 " turn'd. I examined Burly as to the  
 " occasion of his ward's disorder, and he  
 " reply'd, She is a perverse hussy, and  
 " refuses to marry the man I have chose  
 " for her, and she had got into an impro-  
 " per acquaintance; I went to fetch her to  
 " my house in order to introduce her  
 " into a more reputable one; when she  
 " opposed my design, and would not  
 " suffer herself to be dressed in a manner  
 " proper for a journey; and these fits  
 " are all an air to delay our journey. I  
 " then demanded from whence they  
 " came so early? he answer'd, From  
 " Henly. Not content with this reply,  
 " I stept to the hostess, and ordered her  
 " to enquire of his coachman, how far  
 " his master had come this morning?  
 " and to return her answer in writing  
 " when



“ when I rang, for I did not chuse to  
 “ leave the guardian long. The offi-  
 “ cious landlady executed my commis-  
 “ sion, and sent in these lines sealed up  
 “ when I rang, “ In obedience to your  
 “ honour’s commands, I have asked the  
 “ coachman, and he sais he set out  
 “ about twelve last night, and drove  
 “ thirty miles without baiting; and,  
 “ moreover, that the lady was forced  
 “ into the chaise; she is now safe at Mrs  
 “ Moreton’s.” Upon perusing this note,  
 “ I perceived Burly had deceived me,  
 “ and his whole behaviour being very  
 “ suspicious, I was impatient to hear  
 “ Miss Francis’s account of his proceed-  
 “ ings; yet could not tell how to leave  
 “ him, till I thought of introducing the  
 “ topick of Canning and Squires, having  
 “ luckily in my pocket, the pamphlets  
 “ which are both said to contain authen-  
 “ tick, tho’ I find give quite contrary  
 “ accounts of that intricate affair. These  
 “ I gave him to peruse, and beg’d he  
 “ would give me his opinion of them  
 “ when I return’d; for I must be obliged  
 “ to step to the people of the house, to  
 “ enquire into the behaviour of the ser-  
 “ vant the hostess complained of; this

“ was



" was about nine o'clock, and he was  
 " desirous of waking his ward, and pur-  
 " suing his journey; but I told him, if  
 " he offered to disturb her till noon, I  
 " should think he had a design of in-  
 " juring her health, and should resent  
 " it; upon which he promised not to  
 " call her till I thought proper, and I  
 " believe had no notion of my suspicions.  
 " When I had fixt them to reading, I  
 " came here and found Miss Francis  
 " conversing with my wife; to whom  
 " she had begun to relate her story,  
 " which I desired her to continue; upon  
 " which, she said, When she was six-  
 " teen, her guardian removed her from  
 " school, and being a widower, put the  
 " management of his family chiefly un-  
 " der her direction for a year, and then  
 " recommended a nephew of his, who  
 " he intended for his heir, to her for  
 " a husband; but she, knowing this  
 " young fellow to be an abandoned liber-  
 " tine, refused to accept of him, and  
 " was continually teized by his uncle  
 " upon that head, 'till she positively  
 " told him she never would comply with  
 " them: which so enraged him, that he  
 " sent her to board at a poor cottage in  
 Vol. II. L Oxford-

“ Oxfordshire, with a female relation of  
 “ his, who was a dependant upon him;  
 “ Here she was kept a close prisoner,  
 “ and the use of pen, ink and paper de-  
 “ nied her, never being permitted to stir  
 “ out of the sight of the woman who  
 “ had the care of her. After passing a  
 “ month in this manner, in which time  
 “ she had seen the face of no human  
 “ creature but her governess, and a little  
 “ girl, that was kept for her servant:  
 “ Her guardian came to make her a  
 “ visit, and contrary to her expectations,  
 “ behaved to her with great lenity, never  
 “ mentioning his nephew the first day of  
 “ his arrival; which encouraged her, on  
 “ the following one, to beg him to re-  
 “ move her from the confinement she  
 “ was under; saying she found it as pre-  
 “ judicial to her health, as to her peace  
 “ of mind. In answer to this request,  
 “ He declared it was quite against his  
 “ inclinations to give her any uneasi-  
 “ ness; on the contrary, said he, I would  
 “ gladly purchase your affection, at the  
 “ price of all I am worth. She reply’d,  
 “ It would be no difficult matter to gain  
 “ her esteem, as he must be sensible by  
 “ her behaviour to him, before he urg’d  
 “ her

“ her to marry his nephew, she regarded  
 “ and obeyed him as a parent; and if he  
 “ would be so kind never more to im-  
 “ portune her upon that subject, she  
 “ should ever have such an affection for  
 “ him as he desired. Can you then love  
 “ me, my dear Jenny? cry’d he, I  
 “ shall indeed, return’d she, respect you  
 “ as a father, though I never can as an  
 “ uncle: he answer’d, Well! possibly I  
 “ may indulge your humour, but then  
 “ you must hearken to another proposi-  
 “ tion which I have to make; I love  
 “ you, my dear girl, as well as ever your  
 “ father did, though I am not so old as  
 “ he, my dear; and think as you are of  
 “ age to reflect upon the situation of  
 “ your affairs, it is proper you should no  
 “ longer be ignorant of the purport of  
 “ your father’s will, which I have brought  
 “ a copy of for your perusal; you per-  
 “ haps don’t know that he made me  
 “ sole executor, and left you entirely at  
 “ my disposal, both as to your person  
 “ and fortune; for, provided you marry  
 “ against my consent, you cannot com-  
 “ mand a shilling, the whole in that case  
 “ he has bequeathed to me, and my  
 “ heirs. She, greatly astonished at this

“ intelligence, suspected the truth of it,  
 “ and cry’d, It is impossible my father  
 “ should in his senses, make so absurd a  
 “ disposition of his effects; you cannot  
 “ imagine, if I am capable of reflection,  
 “ as you say, that I can credit such an  
 “ unnatural story. My dear, reply’d he,  
 “ I am not surprized at your discredit-  
 “ ing my bare word in such an affair,  
 “ but here it is proved in black and  
 “ white, shewing her a parchment, which  
 “ she eagerly snatched out of his hand,  
 “ and to her great concern, was con-  
 “ vinced he had not asserted a falsity.  
 “ Vexation tied her tongue, whilst his  
 “ went on, My dear Jenny, says he, you  
 “ cannot now question my veracity;  
 “ however, this disposition is not so un-  
 “ accountable as you seem to imagine,  
 “ your father knew what he did; and  
 “ being desirous of an alliance with me,  
 “ no doubt took this method to procure  
 “ it. Yet, I must own, if he had not  
 “ been well assured of my honesty, he  
 “ would have been to blame to throw  
 “ such a temptation in my way: some  
 “ guardians would have taken the ad-  
 “ vantage of engrossing his money, by  
 “ resisting every match that offered, and  
 “ kept



“ kept you upon the annuity which you  
 “ see I am to pay you when you come of  
 “ age. I see nothing of any such thing,  
 “ return’d she, Neither can I tell how to  
 “ look over that cruel parchment. He  
 “ then directed her eyes to a part that  
 “ expressed, If she refused any husband  
 “ her guardian should prudently recom-  
 “ mend to her, and chose to remain  
 “ single, at the age of twenty-one he  
 “ was to pay her forty pounds a year  
 “ during her natural life ; which, at her  
 “ death, was to revert to him and his  
 “ heirs. The tears streaming from her  
 “ eyes at this, he wiped them off as they  
 “ fell, and said, You perceive the extent  
 “ of my power, but I have more gene-  
 “ rosity than to desire you to live un-  
 “ married upon that account ; and would  
 “ have bestowed you on my nephew  
 “ meerly to put you into possession of  
 “ what the law will entitle me to, if you  
 “ were rashly to engage in wedlock  
 “ without my approbation. But since I  
 “ find you cannot be brought to approve  
 “ of him, if you will agree to another  
 “ scheme, I will instantly surrender up  
 “ your father’s effects to you. And what  
 “ is that pray? said she. A very easy



“ task, answer’d Burly, it is but to love  
 “ a man some years elder than yourself,  
 “ who doats upon you to distraction;  
 “ It is not so easy a task as you ima-  
 “ gine, reply’d his ward, to love an utter  
 “ stranger; but if you will take me from  
 “ this place, and bring me acquainted  
 “ with the person you recommend, I  
 “ shall be better able to give you my  
 “ sentiments. I must have them, re-  
 “ turn’d he, before you quit this house,  
 “ since you are no stranger to me, my  
 “ dear, tho’ your unexperience, and re-  
 “ garding me as much older than I am,  
 “ has kept you so to my passion for you,  
 “ which was the occasion of my proposing  
 “ to you my nephew; thinking if you  
 “ rejected so young a man, you might  
 “ possibly not be averse to me; what  
 “ say you? Can you have gratitude e-  
 “ nough to bestow your affection upon me,  
 “ who would part with my whole for-  
 “ tune to obtain it? I insist upon your  
 “ answer. His ward, alarmed at this  
 “ speech, and the freedom with which  
 “ he forced a kiss from her, knew not  
 “ what to reply; she feared to exasperate  
 “ him by a peremptory denial, and yet  
 “ could not endure the thoughts of pas-  
 “ sing

“ sing her days with a man, who, nor-  
 “ withstanding an appearance of outward  
 “ sanctity, she had discovered to be very  
 “ loose in his morals, and knavish in his  
 “ dealings ; for, as to the disparity of  
 “ their years, she solemnly declares,  
 “ that would have been no objection to  
 “ her ; destitute, as she thought herself  
 “ of friends, she remained silent, till he  
 “ pressed her again to reply ; she then  
 “ plucked up the courage to say, I have  
 “ heard you so often protest against mar-  
 “ rying again, that I am at a loss to  
 “ know whether you are in jest or ear-  
 “ nest, but I hope the former ; and  
 “ should think myself extremely obliged  
 “ to you, if you would not insist upon  
 “ my saying more, than that I have no  
 “ desire to become a wife, and had much  
 “ rather live upon the annuity specified  
 “ in that unkind will. I cannot blame  
 “ you, answer’d he, for being desirous  
 “ of preserving your liberty, and have  
 “ too great an affection for you, to seek  
 “ to deprive you of it ; but we can love,  
 “ my dear girl, without entering into  
 “ bonds ; what I propose would render  
 “ me happy, whilst you should remain  
 “ free, and absolute mistress of my heart,

“ and the money your father left, every  
 “ farthing of which I will generously re-  
 “ sign into your own power, the mo-  
 “ ment you consent to live with me as I  
 “ desire; explaining himself more fully,  
 “ she perceived to her inexpressible a-  
 “ mazement, he solicited her to become  
 “ his mistress: which she resented so  
 “ highly as to call him villain. He,  
 “ not daunted at this, repeated the odious  
 “ proposal, telling her he apprehended  
 “ her chief objection, was endangering  
 “ her reputation in the eye of the world;  
 “ but, to secure that, he had concerted  
 “ the following scheme. My nephew,  
 “ said he, entirely depends upon my  
 “ bounty, and would be ready to consent  
 “ to any proposition by which he might  
 “ be a gainer; he has lately disoblged  
 “ me, but I would forgive him, and  
 “ part with five hundred pounds to con-  
 “ vey him to a distant part of the world,  
 “ from whence he shall engage never to  
 “ return to molest us, provided you will  
 “ but suffer the form of matrimony to  
 “ pass between you; and the moment  
 “ the ceremony is performed; he shall  
 “ bid adieu to us: I will have a deed of  
 “ gift drawn up, in which he shall make  
 “ over

“ over your fortune to your disposal,  
 “ ready for him to sign, the instant the  
 “ parson has given you a right to his  
 “ name; you and I may retire to this  
 “ private village for a few weeks, and  
 “ then return to my house as my niece,  
 “ and no-body can be surprized at your  
 “ living with me during your husband’s  
 “ absence, or of my fondness for his  
 “ wife: who, it shall be given out is  
 “ gone to sea. By this method you may  
 “ keep up appearances amongst your ac-  
 “ quaintance, and lead a life of freedom,  
 “ ease and pleasure. To this she reply’d,  
 “ That could he bestow the treasures of  
 “ the East upon such terms, she would  
 “ reject them with abhorrence, and  
 “ should prefer a life of indigence and  
 “ innocence to being his, now she was  
 “ acquainted with his principles, even in  
 “ a legal way, and contempt and beg-  
 “ gary would be her choice, rather than  
 “ to live with the most agreeable man  
 “ upon earth in a criminal one. This  
 “ answer occasioned a reply from him,  
 “ which as it consisted of ridicule on  
 “ virtue, and libertine expressions, I will  
 “ not repeat. Finding she was not to  
 “ be influenced in his favour by such ar-



" guments, he proceeded to threats, and  
 " told her, if she would not comply  
 " with his desire, he would make use of  
 " the authority her father had bequeathed  
 " to him, and deprive her of the liberty  
 " of conversing with any other man.  
 " She declared, she would submit to any  
 " confinement, rather than be his upon  
 " any terms; and flung out of the room,  
 " making the best of her way to her  
 " chamber; whither the woman, under  
 " whose care he had put her, followed  
 " her. She slipped off the dress she had  
 " been in, and put on the *disabille* which  
 " she usually wore in a morning; vent-  
 " ing many bitter exclamations against  
 " the treachery of her guardian; and  
 " earnestly imploring his cousin's assist-  
 " ance to escape from the house in the  
 " night, — saying she would wander a-  
 " bout 'till some good christian afforded  
 " her a place of refuge, and was afraid  
 " of nothing so much, as remaining in  
 " his power. She was so importunate  
 " with the woman to aid her in her  
 " escape, that she answer'd, She would  
 " willingly connive at it; but if Burly  
 " knew she was accessory to it, he would  
 " ruin her, for she depended upon him  
 " so



“ for the bread she eat ; yet if she would  
 “ stay ’till he was gone, and could con-  
 “ trive any way to get out of the house  
 “ without acquainting her with her de-  
 “ sign, she would promise not to ap-  
 “ prize him of her escape, ’till she  
 “ should inform her she was in a se-  
 “ cure asylum. Her guardian who had  
 “ listened at the door, and over heard  
 “ this conference, now burst into the  
 “ room, saying, with a frown to his cou-  
 “ sin, I will give you the information you  
 “ require, when I have her in a place  
 “ of safety, which I hope will be in four  
 “ and twenty hours ; for since I know  
 “ both your minds, I am determined to  
 “ part you? The moon shining very  
 “ bright, he order’d his servant to put  
 “ to, whilst Miss Francis abandoned her-  
 “ self to lamentations, and put up ejacu-  
 “ latory prayers to heaven for protec-  
 “ tion ; his cousin implored his pardon,  
 “ and deprecated the wrath he denoun-  
 “ ced against her, for encouraging his  
 “ ward to elope. As soon as his chaise  
 “ was ready, he took her up in his arms,  
 “ notwithstanding all her entreaties, that  
 “ he would at least let her stay till it was  
 “ day, or permit his cousin to go with  
 L 6 “ her,

“ her, and placed her in the chaise,  
 “ not waiting till she could change her  
 “ dress. She said, They never stopt  
 “ till they arrived at Windsor, when the  
 “ coachman declared, he would go no  
 “ further, without baiting. This, ma-  
 “ dam, is the story Miss Francis has just  
 “ been relating to us, and I think it a  
 “ duty incumbent upon me to afford her  
 “ protection, and am determined to ob-  
 “ lige her guardian to produce her fa-  
 “ ther’s will; as I find sinister means  
 “ has been used both to deprive her of  
 “ her fortune and her virtue. Sir Charles  
 “ now said, He thought it was time to  
 “ return to the inn, lest the guardian  
 “ should be impatient to see his charge,  
 “ and imagined it would be no difficult  
 “ matter, after his journey and watching,  
 “ to lull him to sleep, by prevailing  
 “ with him to drink a little freely; and  
 “ by that means they might gain time  
 “ to remove the young woman out of  
 “ his reach. Accordingly he return’d  
 “ to Burly, with whom he staid an hour,  
 “ and ply’d him so closely with cham-  
 “ paign, a liquor he was extremely fond  
 “ of, that he soon effected his design,  
 “ and

“ and had him put to bed. When he  
 “ came back to us, he found Mr Moreton  
 “ ready to receive him, who came from  
 “ town in order to dine with him. To  
 “ that gentleman, who was a counsellor,  
 “ he imparted the case of Miss Francis;  
 “ and he advised that Lady Farewell  
 “ should go to her, and persuade her  
 “ to chuse another guardian immediately,  
 “ as no time was to be lost, and he was  
 “ ready to adjust the ceremonials of that  
 “ affair. The young woman being made  
 “ acquainted with this proposition, was  
 “ highly pleased with it, and having  
 “ some hours sleep arose, and before a  
 “ proper number of witnesses, in due  
 “ form, made choice of Sir Charles;  
 “ who declared he would bring Burly to  
 “ account for the will, and the disposi-  
 “ tion of Miss Francis’s effects. By  
 “ that time this affair was settled, it was  
 “ four o’clock, and Sir Charles would  
 “ not set down with us to dinner, ’till  
 “ he had been at the inn to enquire after  
 “ Burly, whom he found just risen from  
 “ bed, and preparing to depart; on  
 “ sight of Sir Charles, he asked if he  
 “ thought Miss Francis was not by this  
 “ time

“ time sufficiently rested? Sir Charles  
 “ reply’d, I hope she is; but I came to  
 “ inform you, that you will have no  
 “ more occasion to take a midnight  
 “ ramble with her, since she is safely  
 “ lodged with the wife of her guardian.  
 “ What do you mean, Sir Charles,  
 “ cry’d he? I mean, return’d he, That  
 “ as she has made choice of me for her  
 “ guardian, she shall be protected a-  
 “ gainst the vile attempts of a man who  
 “ has too long imposed upon the world,  
 “ and would have ruined an innocent  
 “ orphan committed to his care, had  
 “ not providence sent her a deliverer in  
 “ me; but be assured, Burly, I will  
 “ discharge the trust she has given me,  
 “ and secure her against your frauds for  
 “ the future. At this speech Burly  
 “ swore and raved like a madman, but  
 “ Sir Charles sending for Mr Moreton,  
 “ gave him sufficient demonstration of  
 “ what he had asserted; upon which,  
 “ after having bestowed many bitter  
 “ execrations on Miss Francis, he said,  
 “ Though he could not secure her per-  
 “ son, he would her fortune; That we  
 “ shall try, reply’d Sir Charles, I am  
 “ deter-



" determined, let the affair be attended  
 " with ever so much expence, to see to  
 " the bottom of it, and expose to all the  
 " world such villainous proceedings,  
 " At ending these words he left him,  
 " and upon his return to us, made this  
 " report: He sais, he believes, he shall  
 " have a good deal of trouble to make him  
 " refund her due, but is resolved to pro-  
 " secute the affair to the utmost. I  
 " cannot pretend to describe the joy that  
 " appeared in the young woman's coun-  
 " tenance at this intelligence; or the  
 " gratitude she expressed for Sir Charles  
 " and his lady. They are to bring her  
 " to town with them in a few days, and  
 " then you will see her, and hear the  
 " further proceedings of her present guar-  
 " dian and Burly. I should have been  
 " at home by dinner, if I had not had a  
 " great desire to see the young creature  
 " out of her trouble." Mrs Jeffson hav-  
 " ing concluded the story, the colonel ap-  
 " plauded the generous and resolute beha-  
 " viour of the baronet, and then gave her  
 " Mr Hinsum's history, and to her great  
 " satisfaction inform'd her, that the legacy  
 " which Mrs Goldson received was very  
 " con-



considerable, and discoursed some time upon that subject; but, as I imagine the perusal of this long chapter may have had the same effect upon the reader, the journey had upon the ladies, I will close it, wishing him a bon repos.



CHAP.

## C H A P. IX.

*Divulges the purport of two letters,  
and an account of one wedding.*

**A**T this juncture Mr Manly had no less than three families impatiently expecting to see him, and would willingly have obliged them all; and intended to have waited on Miss Murrells upon her return from Eaton, if the following letter had not demanded his presence in another place.

To William Manly, Esq;

Jewruesalum Coffee House.

SIR,

**H**OPIN you will not be ofended if  
 " I shood go beyon my latitude in  
 " given you this trubell, I send this with  
 " my servis to let you knowe my father  
 " says he will not put in his ore; but sins  
 " I am not mindded to mary for luker, I  
 " may stere what coarse I see fitten, so  
 " I purpufs to be mared to morow  
 " morning to Peggy, at her parrishe  
 " church,

" church, and shood be glad if you  
 " wood come and be her father as you  
 " promist. I haled the parson yestarday  
 " when he was rigged and setting sale  
 " for Lambeth; and he says he will keep  
 " a look out for us by elevin. I hop to  
 " see you by that tim; if so be your  
 " mind as chopt about, be pleesd to let  
 " us know, that I may get another fa-  
 " ther.—The old gentile woman and  
 " Peggy send there commendations, all  
 " from

Your honourd frend tel deth,

and most obedant servant,

TIMOTHY HARDY.

Inelegant as this epistle may appear,  
 Mr Manly had conceived so great an opi-  
 nion of the blunt honesty, and other va-  
 luable qualities of the inditer, that he at-  
 tended him and his bride to church the  
 next morning, and return'd with them  
 and their mother to dine at the house of  
 the latter; when he presented Mrs Hardy  
 with a handsome piece of plate, and some  
 few precepts, calculated for the state she

was

was enter'd into, and very proper to be annexed to those lately addressed to the roasts of Great Britain ; but as I cannot recollect his expression, so as to give them in his terms, or those of the ingenious author abovementioned, the reader must excuse my repeating them. After dinner Mr Manly beg'd leave to make an excursion to colonel Jeffson's, engaging to return to supper. When he arrived there, he found none of the family at home, and retired to a coffee house, from whence he wrote this letter.

To Miss Murrells, &c.

“ **YOU** are not, dear madam, the  
 “ first fair lady who has been de-  
 “ ceived by the appearance of a ribbon,  
 “ into a false opinion of the wearer ; but  
 “ I could have informed you (if you  
 “ were not become such a gossip) that  
 “ the person who caused your late alarm,  
 “ was not the reeteaunt knight, you have  
 “ so much reason to dread and despise,  
 “ but one of a more gentle order, who  
 “ has undergone as heavy a penance, in  
 “ a long exile from his obdurate fair, and  
 “ native country, as any illustrious hero  
 “ that

“ that owes his being to romance. This  
 “ extraordinary gentleman I have had an  
 “ interview with, which has furnished  
 “ me with materials for a conference  
 “ with you upon my return from Hamp-  
 “ stead, whither I am obliged to go to-  
 “ morrow. I should have imparted this  
 “ intelligence in the morning, had not I  
 “ been engaged in the agreeable office  
 “ of giving Miss Hill to an honest and  
 “ suitable husband. I hope the time is  
 “ approaching when you will permit me  
 “ the like honour, and that you will be-  
 “ lieve me, when, with great sincerity,  
 “ I protest no parent would receive  
 “ more satisfaction in properly disposing  
 “ of a deserving and beloved child,  
 “ than you would, in that case, confer  
 “ upon,

Madam,

your faithful friend,

and most obedient servant,

WM. MANLY.

This epistle he dispatched to the colo-  
 nel's, and return'd to the bridal house, in  
 which



which he passed the evening much to his satisfaction; prognosticating the future happiness of the new married pair, from the similitude and honest simplicity of their dispositions. He asked the bridegroom where he intended to reside? and was answer'd, "If Peggy likes on't, I would anchor at Deptford, seeing my uncle left me a tight house there, ready rigged; for tho' my land lies near my father, I don't like to keep a long side of him, because mayhap we may squabble. What say you, sweetheart? (turning to the bride.) Pray don't be shamefaced but speak your mind afore your father here." She reply'd, His choice of a situation to live upon would be agreeable to her." Now that's kind and hearty; cry'd the tar, mess! I would go all the world over for your sake; nay, I would venture the north east passage: but seeing you like I should turn landf-man, I'll live at Deptford." Mrs Hill much approved of this situation for her daughter, and Mr Manly bid adieu to this happy family, and set out the next morning early in his coach and six, with his servants in new liveries for Hampstead.

C H A P.

## C H A P. X.

*Justice Moody makes his appearance  
in town.*

**T**HE occasion of Mr Manly's setting forth as mentioned in the preceding chapter, was to fetch Mr Moody, his sister and daughter to town, where they arrived, and were set down at his house before dinner. The ladies were conducted by Mr Manly into the drawing room, whilst the justice amused himself with surveying the pictures in one adjoining. His absence afforded the master of the house an opportunity of beginning a conference with Miss Moody, upon a very interesting subject, which he left her aunt to expatiate upon, whilst he went to the justice, who expressed great admiration at the splendor of his habitation; but said, " If a body may speak their  
 " minds, I don't much fancy one of your  
 " pictures; Mr Manly asked which he  
 " disliked? " Why there, answer'd he,  
 " pointing to Joseph's family (a piece  
 " the proprietor purchased in Italy) do  
 " but look at that young woman, how  
 " homely

"homely she is dress'd? and what an  
 "ordinary chair she sits on? she has a  
 "good look enough, that she has, but  
 "her gown, and the things about her,  
 "seem as if she lived in a cottage; I  
 "must needs say, it is not fit to be hung  
 "in such a handsome parlour; but I  
 "suppose she was nurse to some friend  
 "of yours, and so you had her drawn  
 "with the child." "She was indeed;  
 "sir, reply'd Manly, nurse to the kind-  
 "est and most potent friend mankind  
 "ever had." The justice not compre-  
 hending his meaning, he explained it  
 more perfectly, and took occasion from  
 the old gentleman's opinion, to expa-  
 tiate on the folly of those prejudices the  
 generality of the world are too apt to im-  
 bibe against the appearances of poverty.  
 From this piece he directed the justice's  
 eyes to the portrait of Herod, who ap-  
 pear'd in his regal robes and dignity;  
 the sight of which inspired him with such  
 veneration, that he cry'd, "Aye! this is  
 "something like! this looks grand! I  
 "warrant this was an extraordinary cle-  
 "ver man." "Be pleased, sir, (said Mr  
 "Manly) to turn to the next piece which  
 "will give you an idea of his character."

Upon

Upon which he cast his eyes on a representation of the slaughtered innocents, and rough as he was by nature, he could not avoid shewing tokens of humanity, and expressing concern at the cruelty there exhibited, saying, "What you have said is right enough, there is no knowing what folks are by the grandeur of their show; now, I had rather be Gil Moody, a justice in my own country, than be a king of all his lands, and have such a bloody bit of work to answer for." The sound of the dinner bell broke off this conference, and they adjourned to the room where the table was spread; at the upper end of which Mr Manly placed the justice's sister, who asked for his niece? he answer'd, She was well, and he expected her to spend the evening with them. Moody hearing this, upon the ladies retiring into another room, said to Mr Manly, "I thought 'squire, I was to have met Lee here, and was in hopes to have made up matters with him, but if your kinswoman comes, she may put us out of sorts." "Not at all, answer'd Manly, on the contrary, I am persuaded you will like her company."



" company. However, if you approve  
 " of it, we will have some conversation  
 " with Mr Lee, apart from the ladies."  
 " I think, reply'd Moody, that motion  
 " may be very well, for you must under-  
 " stand, I told all my neighbours at the  
 " club, and the green, that I was going  
 " up to London to marry my daugh-  
 " ter, depending upon your getting her  
 " a husband ; and I should not like to  
 " go down again and look taulked.  
 " However, I told Rose yesterday, that  
 " I would not cross her, and if Lee will  
 " take her according to what I told you,  
 " he may." Whilst the justice was ha-  
 " ranging in this manner, Mr Lee en-  
 " ter'd the room, and seemed a good  
 " deal confused at sight of him." When  
 the old gentleman moved up to him, and  
 taking him by the hand, said, " I am  
 " glad to see you, young man ! I was a  
 " little hasty when I was sick at sister  
 " Severn's, but I can't bear malice ;  
 " why you have not had the manners to  
 " ask after Rose." Lee, amazed at this  
 behaviour, could not tell how to reply,  
 or whether he meant it as an insult ; Mr  
 Manly observing his perplexity, and fear-  
 ing if he betrayed the extreme inclination



he had to obtain her, her father would  
 take an improper advantage of his pas-  
 sion, and not part with such a fortune  
 as he could afford ; said to him, " I am  
 " much less surprized than Mr Moody,  
 " at your silence upon that head; you  
 " have met with such a repulse from  
 " him, as sufficiently justifies the with-  
 " drawing your thoughts from that lady,  
 " deserving as she is." Sir, reply'd  
 Lee, I am so fur-- ! Mr Manly would not  
 permit him to finish the sentence, but  
 interrupted him with, " Nay, sir, you  
 " need make no apology to Mr Moody  
 " for obeying his commands." Here  
 Lee attempted to speak again, and was  
 again prevented by his friend, of whom  
 he knew not what to think, " Your ex-  
 " traction, character, and income, con-  
 " tinued Manly, we well know might  
 " entitle you to a woman of as good for-  
 " tune, without waiting for a reversion;  
 " Mr Moody is too well acquainted with  
 " the nature of bargains to wonder, af-  
 " ter he has declined the offer you made,  
 " which I must own was too generous to  
 " be so stiled ; you should now be in-  
 " clined to hearken to the proposal I  
 " made you." This speech, added to  
 Lee's

Lee's astonishment, and gave the old gentleman great offence; but having, like most tyrannical dispositions, an inherent cowardice in his; he was as supple to those whose wealth and power set them above his authority, as he was arrogantly assuming over all who were so unhappy as to be placed under his jurisdiction. —

That he did not presume to shew his resentment otherwise than by contracting his brow, and touching the bell. Mr Manly demanded the occasion of that motion? “Only, said he, to send one of

“your men to get a coach, for I find it grows time for us to be moving.”

“If you chuse it, return'd Mr Manly,

“it wou'd not be good manners to detain

“you, sir; but I assure you, I shall not suf-

“fer the ladies to quit my house to night.

“I believe you don't approve of my pro-

“posal to Mr Lee; if so, it is at your

“option to determine whether I shall in-

“troduce him to the ladies; my niece is

“with them.” “I beg, sir, said the

“lover to Mr Manly, you will rather

“permit me to depart, since Mr Moody

“is averse to my being admitted into

“the same company with his daughter,

“for whose sake I would willingly en-

“dure any mortification.” “No, no,  
 “cry’d the justice, I an’t against your  
 “seeing her, the squire knows that; I  
 “can’t devise what makes him run on  
 “in this out of the way talk, except it  
 “be to try my patience; but I’ll let him  
 “to know, I can be as generous as he,  
 “when I am in the mind; so I tell you  
 “flat and plain, if you like Rose better  
 “than his kinswoman, you may have  
 “her if you will, and so I told him,  
 “whatever he means by contradicting  
 “me.” Mr Lee was about to reply,  
 when Mr Manly stopt him; “I assure  
 “you, Mr Moody, said he, my mean-  
 “ing is to do you service; if this gen-  
 “tleman, after he has seen my niece,  
 “should continue to prefer your daugh-  
 “ter, I hope you will be convinced he  
 “merits more with her than your bare  
 “consent.” “Why, did I not tell you,  
 “answer’d Moody, he should have some-  
 “thing with her?” But you never told  
 him so, return’d Mr Manly, “Then I  
 “do now, cry’d the justice, hearkee,  
 “young man, if you can make it appear  
 “that you have got as many pounds, as  
 “my sister and squire Manly sais you  
 “have, I will part with some of my  
 “land,

“land, and you shall settle what I please upon the girl.” Mr Lee utter’d a profusion of rapturous acknowledgments for this agreeable proposition, and protested he would agree to any terms: Mr Manly having gained his point, begged leave to step to the ladies, and inform them of the result of this conference.





## CHAP. XI.

*Shews the justice in a fright, and  
reveals a secret.*

**M**R Manly returned to the justice and Mr Lee, in less than a quarter of an hour, handing Miss Moody, followed by her aunt, he presented the young lady to her lover, saying, "This  
" valuable young woman is the only  
" niece I have in the world; and since  
" her father is become sensible of your  
" merit, and disposed to reward it, what  
" I engaged to give her, when I proposed the match at Hampstead, waits  
" your acceptance." At this speech the father and the lover cast their eyes upon each other, and seemed lost in amazement; at last the former moved towards his sister, and said to her in a whisper,  
" Why sister Severn, the poor gentleman must certainly be out of his head,  
" these out of the way things can't be!  
" Rose, his kinswoman, quotha! Can't  
" we contrive to get her away from  
" him, and steal out of the house? for I  
" don't much chuse to contradict him,  
" least



“least he should be mischievous.” The lady returned no answer to this but a smile; Mr Lee remained motionless, with astonishment at Mr Manly’s behaviour, and perhaps was somewhat inclined to impute it to the like cause; however, observing less surprize in the countenances of the ladies, he conjectured they were not of the same opinion; and waited impatiently for an explanation of these ambiguities. Mr Manly, remarking the perplexity he had designedly occasion’d, thought it time to remove it; and letting go Miss Moody’s hand, he advanced towards her father, who had seated himself so near his sister, as to be shelter’d by her hoop; perceiving the gentleman’s approach, he fell into a tremour, and with great reluctance, and a countenance in which fear was visibly depicted, he was prevailed with to give him his hand; when Mr Manly told him, if he would favour him with his attention, he would unravel the mystery. The justice, fully persuaded that he had not the use of his reason, would gladly have avoided any farther conversation with him, but the dread of provoking a person in the condition he imagined him to be, prevented

him from replying; and gently withdrawing his hand, and crouding his chair quite behind the ladies, he sat in fearful expectation of what would ensue. His astonishment encreased when he saw Mr Manly present Lee to his sister, saying, "I am sure, sir, you will pay your compliments to my wife;" "Good lack! cry'd the justice, jogging her elbow, do but hear how the poor gentleman raves! I pity him, poor soul." "I am sorry, brother (return'd the lady) you have so bad an opinion of me, as to vent such an exclamation; and should rather have expected your congratulations, and acknowledgments of the honour done me by such an alliance." Hearing this, he ventured to peep under her arm, and to look at Mr Manly, to whom he said, "What a shame! you arn't married together, are you?" "Indeed, sir, we are, answer'd Manly, and have been some time; and since this lady has done me the honour to make choice of me for a companion for life, I must for the future take the liberty to call you brother." "Nay, nay, reply'd Moody, you may do so if you please; and if  
" you

“ you are in your sober senses, I shall be  
 “ glad to claim kindred with you: But  
 “ wherefore did you make such a secret  
 “ on’t? You were both at years of dis-  
 “ cretion, my sister there is fifty, and I  
 “ heard you say you were nigh upon  
 “ threescore; so that no body could  
 “ gainsay you, if you thought fit to  
 “ marry.” Mr Manly upon this told  
 him, how he became acquainted with his  
 lady, and that having been formerly very  
 happy in the marriage state, he was desi-  
 rous of securing to himself the company  
 of a prudent, sensible friend; which he  
 thought was never so likely to be ob-  
 tained as by such an affinity, provided  
 there was not too great a disparity in the  
 years and dispositions of the parties. That  
 the privacy he had observed, was occa-  
 sioned by her request, who thought it,  
 continued he, “ The best method to pro-  
 “ cure your consent to the match with  
 “ Mr Lee, being willing he should owe  
 “ that rather to his intrinsic merit, than  
 “ to the fortune which I shall bestow  
 “ upon him; and at the same time to  
 “ put his constancy and her duty to the  
 “ test. I have happily found these ends  
 “ answer’d, and heartily congratulate

M 5

“ you

“ you on the proof Mr Lee has given of  
 “ such a sincere regard for your daughter,  
 “ as opens the fairest prospect of  
 “ happiness; and likewise on the young  
 “ lady’s obedience, who has voluntarily  
 “ suffered the greatest uneasiness of mind,  
 “ in rejecting the sight and correspondence  
 “ of so deserving and esteemed a  
 “ lover, meerly from a sense of duty:  
 “ for I solemnly assure you, she was until  
 “ this day, ignorant of her relation to  
 “ me, and my intentions in her favour;  
 “ which Mrs Manly and I acquainted  
 “ her with, since she came into this  
 “ house.” When Mr Manly had related  
 these particulars, the lover returned him,  
 his lady, and the justice thanks in the  
 most grateful thanks in the most grateful  
 terms; and addressed Miss Moody in a  
 tender, modest, and sensible speech (de-  
 void of all that fullsome rant, made use of  
 frequently upon such occasions, and wholly  
 unintelligible to rational beings) tending  
 to inform her of the just sense he had of  
 the honour done him, and promising his  
 endeavours to promote, as much as lay  
 in his power, their mutual ease, in all the  
 vicissitudes to which life is liable. She  
 having returned a suitable answer, Mr  
 Manly



Manly said to her father, "I must re-  
 " mind you, brother, of demanding a  
 " further proof of Miss Moody's obe-  
 " dience, by insisting upon her appoint-  
 " ing the day in which the church cere-  
 " mony shall be performed; a very  
 " short time will be necessary for the  
 " lawyers adjusting the materiality of the  
 " contract, and I should think some day  
 " next week would be agreeable to Mr  
 " Lee." "Do you hear, Rose (cries the  
 " justice) what your new uncle sais?  
 " will you be married next week?—I  
 " wish you would, because I shall lose a  
 " deal of the otter hunting season, if I  
 " don't get home soon?" Mrs Manly  
 perceiving her niece somewhat embar-  
 rassed by her father's bluntness, turned  
 to him, "I dare believe, says she, Miss  
 " Moody will oblige you; come, my  
 " dear! let me name Thursday seven-  
 " night." The lover joined in this re-  
 quest so earnestly, that she was prevailed  
 with to answer, "Just as my papa  
 " pleases. "Well, I do please, return-  
 " ed he, and I wish it could have been  
 " to-morrow; for I know Sir Revel Rattle  
 " is down, and he and his comrades will  
 " have destroyed all the beasts before I



“ shall be able to have any sport.” This affair being settled, Mr Manly reminded the justice of taking his pipe, which he had not called for since he came to town. He replied, “ If you’ll show me into  
 “ your little smoaking room, I don’t  
 “ care if I do take it: but, I can’t spit  
 “ and spawl here in king David’s face.” (Pointing to the carpet, which was indeed very curious, though the figure the old gentleman was so cautious of offending, was not a representation of the psalmist, but Apollo at his harp in a grove.) The gentleman of the house informing him that he had no room in it, particularly appropriated to that purpose, prevailed upon him to make use of a basin, and pursue his usual custom. Whilst he was filling his pipe, he lamented the loss of his tobacco stopper, which he said he verily believed was picked out of his pocket by the highwayman as he called the fellow that knocked him down.) This occasion’d Mr Manly to give him an account of his meeting with the gentleman that rescued him, and the pleasure he expressed upon the recovery of his seal. “ He did me a  
 “ kindness to be certain, said the old  
 “ gentle-

“ gentleman, but he had better luck than  
 “ I, in lighting upon his goods again, I  
 “ am afraid I shall never lay eyes on my  
 “ baccostopper, which I value because  
 “ ’tis made of a queen Anne’s farthing,  
 “ that I keep for \* antipathy sake, and  
 “ was at the charge of putting a silver  
 “ handle to it, with my name writ out  
 “ at full length.” Upon this Mr Manly  
 offered him the use of the deer’s leg,  
 that he had received from Tim; whose  
 wedding furnished them with conversa-  
 tion ’till the lover departed, and the rest  
 of the company retired to rest.

\* It is supposed the justice meant antiquity.

## CHAP.

## C H A P. XII.

*Contains a paquet of news.*

**W**HILST Mr Manly's family are reposing, we will recount what passed at the colonel's, from the time Miss Murrells received his letter; which was delivered to her at her return from a visit she had made with Mrs Jeffon to Mrs Goldson and Miss Auger, who intended to set out for the country the following day. The contents of this epistle, which she communicated to Mrs Jeffon, caused various conjectures in their minds; she had some notion that Mr Truelove might be the person alluded to; yet could not indulge such sanguine expectations as Mr Manly hinted at; she thought there was a probability of that gentleman's being returned, and that some chance might have thrown him in the other's way; but if he was the person that received such a repulse from the colonel's servant, she feared (some time being elapsed since that affair happened, and no further enquiry had been made after her) that whatever favourable intentions he had towards

towards her, upon his first arrival, such a reception, and the accounts he must have heard of the change in her situation and circumstances, added to the remembrance of her former behaviour, would deter him from seeking to renew his acquaintance with her. So far therefore from being pleased with this account, it afforded her great uneasiness, and served to revive ideas in her mind, that she had long been endeavouring to erase, and to banish that tranquillity which the treatment of the colonel and his lady had occasioned. After passing a restless night, and whilst she was in a state of anxiety and suspense, Mr Hinsum came to dine at the colonel's. The old gentleman hearing her name, was very inquisitive after her family, of which the colonel related what he had received from her and Mr Manly. No sooner did Mr Hinsum find her father was a Kentish man, than he asked her, if he was not born at a village which he named, in that county? and whether her grandfather's name was not Richard? To all which she replied in the affirmative. He then desired to be informed in what manner her father had left his affairs? which she with tears related.



lated. The good old man seemed strongly affected with the recital, and he could not prevent the escape of some pearly drops that glided down his silver beard: then casting his eyes upwards, with great emotion he cry'd out, "Thank heaven! " I have lived to find a deserving relation, when I despaired of ever meeting " with one in the world!" This exclamation so amazed the ladies, that though they were, in all probability, endued with as much curiosity as the rest of Eve's daughters, they could not find words to express it. However, the colonel relieved them by demanding an explanation of Mr Hinsum's last speech. "Colonel, " answer'd he, you may remember in the " detail I gave you of my life, I mentioned an uncle that sent me abroad; " that very man was the grandfather of " this young woman, and brother to my " mother, his name was Richard Murrells." "Oh, sir, cry'd Miss Murrells, are you the person that my father was so afflicted about upon his " death bed?" She then mentioned his speech upon that occasion, and being assured Mr Hinsum was the very person, burst into a fresh flood of tears, and said, She

She wished it had been possible for her dear father, to have been certain of his safety ; as the apprehensions of some violence being offered to him, ruffled him in his last moments. The colonel, who was no indifferent spectator of this scene, and felt sensations for them both, which neither were able to express, congratulated each on this happy meeting, and gave Mr Hinsum an explicit account of the young lady's sufferings ; representing in the strongest light those which were occasioned by the persecutions of Lord Courtall ; and her merit in preferring the alternative of poverty and distress with virtue, to grandeur and affluence without it. The good old man highly applauded her conduct, and told her, he desired for the future she would regard him as a tender and affectionate parent, saying he would adopt her for his child, and make the same provision for her, as if she had derived her birth from him. “ I have, “ continued he, thank heaven ! acquired “ a much larger fortune than is requisite “ to furnish me with all I desire in this “ world, and my expences cannot be “ equal to the interest of a moiety of it ; “ the superfluity therefore I shall insist “ upon

“ upon your accepting immediately, my  
 “ dear child ;” taking her by the hand,  
 “ You must not refuse me the satisfac-  
 “ tion of seeing part of my substance in  
 “ the possession of a person so nearly al-  
 “ lied to me, and so deserving of the  
 “ whole, which I shall bequeath to you  
 “ at my death.” The condition Miss  
 Murrells’s mind was in, at this extraor-  
 dinary instance of generosity and affec-  
 tion, would be difficult to describe ; let  
 it suffice to say, it was filled with senti-  
 ments of gratitude and veneration ; which,  
 as soon as she was able to recover from  
 her surprize, she expressed, in words suit-  
 able to the occasion, having made her  
 first acknowledgments to that beneficent  
 Being, who had influenced the actions of  
 her humane benefactor.—— Mr Hinsum  
 was so desirous of rewarding such a meri-  
 torious perseverance, as she had shewn in  
 the paths of virtue, that he needed not  
 the information he had received concern-  
 ing their affinity, to excite his benevo-  
 lence ; yet, what he would voluntarily  
 have bestowed upon such an object, had  
 she been no nearer allied to him than  
 others of the human species ; he imagined  
 she had a right to from consanguinity,  
 and

and therefore would not accept the compliments which the colonel made him upon his liberality, saying, "Indeed, sir, they are misplaced: I do no more for this dear child, than is her due; she has been deprived, by the mistaken conduct of her parents, of the fortune she ought to have inherited, and what I can give her, will not compensate for their extravagance, and the distress it involved her in: and for fear of accidents, I am resolved not to delay making her a reparation." He was so intent upon this scheme, that he sent for a lawyer that evening, and consigned over to her ten thousand pounds for her immediate use, and then made his will. — The occurrences of this day, were no less enemies to Miss Murrells's repose, than Mr Manly's letter had been the night before; however, as they must afford more agreeable reflections, we will bid her adieu.

C H A P.



## C H A P. XIII.

*Mrs Durant appears.*

**M**ISS Murrells was presented in the morning early by Mr Hinsum, with the deed which had been made in her favour, the preceding evening. She was no sooner in possession of this gift, than she told the colonel she was desirous of conveying some assistance to Mrs Durant; who, she was informed, had been robbed by her nephew, and destitute of common necessities, was still confined by the consequences of the accident, to which Miss Murrells owed her escape, and maintained at the expence of the parish in a wretched garret: She therefore thought a visit from her might be deemed an insult, and begged he would be so good to convey her ten guineas and a letter, the purport of which was to assure her, “ If she would engage  
 “ to employ the residue of her life in  
 “ supplicating the forgiveness of heaven  
 “ for her past offences; she freely pardoned all she had done against her,  
 “ and would allow her the same sum e-  
 “ very

“very half year during her life.” This letter and present the colonel, being directed to her lodgings, carried her himself, and upon delivering them, she fell upon her knees in a transport of joy, calling Miss Murrells an angel, and condemning her own vile behaviour to her, which, she said, she sincerely repented of, and recounted to the colonel the history of herself, which we related in the twelfth chapter of the second book. He asked, if she knew what was become of her ungracious nephew? she answer’d, “He was then dying of a wound he had received from an unknown person, that he attempted to rob in the street a few days before, as he had informed her by his wife, who had just been with her, to tell her he expressed great sorrow for the misery she sustained by his means, but hoped she would forgive him, as it was impossible they should ever meet again in this world.” As some atonement for what he has defrauded me of, he has sent me these trifles to convert into money. Shewing the colonel a plain gold ring, and another toy, which he suspected to be stolen, and paying her more than the value of them, he took them away with

with a design to advertize them, and restore them to the right owners. He told Mrs Durant, if she was sincere in what she said, he must insist upon her informing him where he might hear of Mack-shane's wife, thinking she might be persuaded to make further discoveries, that would be of service to the world. She reply'd, she knew not where she was to be found, but that she was to be with her shortly, and if she had any previous intelligence of her coming, she would acquaint him with it. The colonel desired she would do so, and then left her to reflect on the different behaviour of her vicious principal, Lord Courtall, to whose family she owed her ruin, and in the prosecution of whose service, she had met with a disaster that had very near brought her to her grave, and reduced her to the lowest degree of indigence; yet, this noble patron could suffer her to remain under the most afflicting pains of the body, heightened by the stings of a conscience, still more severely wounded, without granting her a sixpenny piece towards defraying the expence of her cure; or to procure her a morsel of bread wherewith to sustain weak nature.—What a contrast  
did

did the conduct of the virtuous and injured party exhibit to her view? Such indeed, as awakened in her soul a penitential sense of her own wickedness, and brought her to a full resolution to pass the remainder of her days in offering up expiatory prayers at the throne of grace; and warning others to avoid or resist the temptations she had been deluded by.—The colonel, having made a report to Miss Murrells of the success of his embassy, was shewn a card, which had been left in his absence, and contained, “The compliments of Mr and Mrs Manly, to the colonel, Mrs Jesson and Miss Murrells, requesting the favour of their company at Mr Manly’s house, to dine on the morrow.” When he had perused it, he was asked by the ladies, “Who could be meant by Mrs Manly?” He reply’d, “No-body; but it is very probable the servant that had wrote the card, had been accustomed in a former place, to insert his master’s and lady’s compliments, and did it mechanically.” This answer served for a solution of what had appeared very mysterious to them; and they were as fully persuaded from his interpretation.



terpretation, that there was no such person as Mrs Manly, as any libertine pretends to be of the non-existence of that virtue in others, to which he himself is a stranger.—We will pass over the remainder of this day, and convey them to Mr Manly's, where the affair was cleared up much to their satisfaction.



# C H A P.

## C H A P. XIV.

*Cannon salutes Mr Manly and the colonel, and is preparing to go off.*

WHEN the company which we left at Mr Manly's, had paid their congratulatory compliments to the master and mistress of the family, the colonel informed Mr Manly of the situation in which he found Mrs Durant; and that he had received a note from her to acquaint him that he might see her niece, if he would give himself the trouble to come to her lodgings about six that evening. He then mentioned the trinkets he had purchased, and produced them to view; the justice no sooner laid eyes upon one of them, than he declared it was the tobacco-stopper that he had lost; here, said he, sir, pointing to the colonel, "Look at my name, tho' the rogue has taken pains to scratch it, you may without a deal of learning, make out Gilbert Moody." Upon this the colonel looked at it more attentively, and said with his help, he could decipher those words, and delivered it to

the old gentleman. — Soon after dinner, Mr Manly was told that Cannon desired to speak with him. Upon which he retired into another apartment to receive him, who the moment he appeared, said, “ He came to return him thanks for all the favours he had conferred upon him, and to bid him adieu, being going with his lord into France, and could not leave England until he had paid his compliments to him, and colonel Jeffon.” Mr Manly then order’d a servant to beg the colonel would walk into that room; where the valet addressed him in like manner. He seemed to be highly pleased with the thoughts of this trip, and told the gentlemen it was vastly fortunate at this juncture, adding, “ I am in some hopes of having it one time or other in my power, to return some of the favours you have honour’d me with, and if ever I should be a marquis, I am sure I shall never forget my old friends.” At this the colonel burst into a laugh, “ Prithee Cannon, cry’d he, what have you drank to day?” “ Nothing but chocolate, reply’d the valet, for my lord does not dine till late to day. I asked that question,

“ question, continued the colonel, as I  
 “ could not otherwise account for the  
 “ absurdity of your speech; but if you  
 “ have not been too free with some liquor  
 “ more potent than chocolate, I should  
 “ be glad to know what prospect you  
 “ have of becoming a man of quality?”

The valet was about to reply, when a  
 servant told the colonel his chariot attend-  
 ed, according to his order: and he, being  
 willing to hear Cannon's pretensions, and  
 yet desirous of seeing Mrs Mackshane,  
 offer'd the valet a place in it; saying, the  
 business he was going upon, would not  
 detain him long, and he might attend  
 him, and sit in the chariot till he return'd  
 to it. During their little journey, he  
 demanded an explanation of what he had  
 uttered; Cannon answered, “ I know  
 “ your honour would be surprized, but  
 “ more unlikely things have happened;  
 “ and that you may know I go upon  
 “ pretty sure grounds, I must tell you,  
 “ my mother was an Irish woman, of no  
 “ very great family, and had a brother  
 “ who resided in Ireland, and was a me-  
 “ chanick, I must confess of the lowest  
 “ order; this uncle of mine, though he  
 “ could neither read nor write, kept up



“ a constant correspondence with his  
 “ sister, my aunt Beleher; the person he  
 “ employed as his secretary, last week  
 “ informed her, that his daughter is at  
 “ this very time promoted to be one of  
 “ the first ladies in the court of France;  
 “ and as my cousin is so happily advanced,  
 “ I propose making myself known  
 “ to her, and soliciting her interest;  
 “ which must be the greatest in that nation  
 “ to procure me something handsome;  
 “ to which, no doubt, she will  
 “ chuse a title to be annexed, as I can  
 “ without vanity boast of being the top  
 “ of her family; and she may be proud  
 “ to acknowledge the only person of any  
 “ figure in it. This, sir, is my scheme,  
 “ in which if I should succeed, I shall be  
 “ always ready to do your honour, or  
 “ Mr Manly, any service in my power.”

The contents of this speech, and the gravity with which it was uttered, had such an effect on the person to whom it was addressed, that he could not refrain from an immoderate fit of laughter; and finding he had to deal with such an incorrigible coxcomb, he thought it in vain to expostulate with him upon the subject; and therefore only reminded him of the

Baftile

Bastile being a much less agreeable habitation than the Fleet. By this time the chariot stopt, and the colonel was going to alight, when the valet laid hold of his arm, and begged him to stay a moment; he made this request, with such tokens of fear in his countenance, that the colonel demanded the occasion of this sudden alarm? "Oh, sir! answer'd he, did not you observe that miserable object, that passed us this minute, and went into this house?" "I saw, reply'd the colonel, a ragged creature, who, I imagine, may be a chare-woman to the people here; but, what is she to the purpose?—I suppose you are surprized at my visiting such a place; yet you might know, that I never think it beneath me to search into the meanest recess, to relieve the distressed or comfort the penitent." "Oh, sir, cry'd the valet, I know your honour is all goodness! and I shall remember to my dying day, the kind visit you made me in prison; I did not question but you came upon some such charitable design, yet I little thought you knew any thing of my wife: indeed she makes a most dreadful appearance," "Your

“ wife! said the colonel, what do you  
 “ mean? I know nothing of your wife.”  
 “ Your honour is pleased to say so, an-  
 “ swer’d Cannon, but I am not mista-  
 “ ken; that is the very woman I was so  
 “ unlucky as to marry; I must humbly  
 “ take leave of your honour before you  
 “ go into the house, for I would avoid  
 “ her sight.” “ Courage! Cannon, cry’d  
 “ the colonel, you shall wait for me; for  
 “ if it is as you say, I will make enquiry  
 “ after her; you need be under no ap-  
 “ prehensions of her running away with  
 “ you, whilst you sit in the chariot,  
 “ therefore I insist upon your staying ’till  
 “ I return; you may draw up the can-  
 “ vasses if you chuse it.” The valet  
 stood too much in awe of the colonel,  
 to disobey these peremptory orders, but  
 the moment he enter’d the house he made  
 use of the blinds. The colonel found  
 Mrs Durant in discourse with the woman  
 which had disturb’d Cannon, and was  
 not a little surprized at her saying to  
 him, “ This, sir, is the wife of my un-  
 “ happy nephew, who is just expired:  
 “ she informs me that the things which  
 “ you purchas’d were stolen, though she  
 “ knows not to whom they both be-  
 “ long;

" long ; the ring, she says, he took last  
 " Sunday from an herb woman that keeps  
 " a stall in Covent Garden market, on  
 " her return from Islington. I must  
 " beg therefore, sir, to return you the  
 " money for it, that she may have it  
 " again." The colonel refused to take the  
 money, or deliver the ring, saying, he  
 would return it to the right owner, having  
 learnt her name. Then he asked Mrs Mack-  
 shane how long she had been married? she  
 reply'd twelve years. " Have you any  
 " evidence or certificate of your mar-  
 " riage? said he. I believe she has no  
 " certificate, answer'd Mrs Durant, but  
 " I and two much more responsible per-  
 " sons who are still living, were wit-  
 " nesses of the ceremony's being per-  
 " formed at St Martin's church. — It is  
 " but too true, that she was ruined by  
 " the fatal alliance she made with my  
 " nephew." The niece wept during  
 this speech, and never lifted up her eyes ;  
 and the colonel perceiving she was over-  
 come with sorrow, had more humanity  
 than to encrease it by a rough beha-  
 viour ; he therefore, in as gentle terms  
 as possible, told her, he hoped the af-  
 fliction she was in, arose from a con-



sciousness of having offended the divine  
 Being, rather than a separation from her  
 wretched husband: "I am informed,  
 " continued he, that you have deluded  
 " a gentleman to ruin whom you married  
 " some months ago, and not only robbed  
 " him of all he was worth, but occa-  
 " sioned his imprisonment for debts of  
 " your contracting: I have sufficient e-  
 " vidence to prove this, and could in-  
 " stantly produce the person you have  
 " thus injured, and deliver you up to  
 " his mercy; but, I had rather by a  
 " persuasive method bring you to a pro-  
 " per sense of your guilt, and aid you  
 " with my advice towards a reformation  
 " of your life, than expose you to the  
 " rigour of the law; therefore if you  
 " will in presence of two witnesses that I  
 " shall call up, make oath of the legality  
 " of your prior marriage, I will not only  
 " engage that you shall receive no mo-  
 " lestation from Mr Cannon; but, if I  
 " can learn that you are once in a way  
 " to get an honest livelihood, and have  
 " changed your manner of life, I will  
 " be a friend to you." The wretched  
 creature at this fell on her knees, with all  
 the tokens of contrition, and confessed  
 the

the fact of which she was accused; assuring him she was very ready to obey his commands; accordingly he called up a servant, and dispatched him to fetch a tradesman whom he knew, that lived in the same street, and before him and the colonel's footman, she took the oath required. When they were dismissed, Mrs Durant protested she was an entire stranger to the affair of Cannon, but said her nephew had been guilty of so many vile actions, that she did not question but this was committed at his instigation; "For, I verily believe, continued she, he drove her to it; oh! he has been the vilest and most ungrateful wretch to her!—will you give me leave, sir, to relate to you some circumstances of her life, which may possibly excite your compassion for her, though she is criminal." "I know none, answer'd the colonel, whose condition is so deplorable, as those who are in such a state of bondage to sin; there are none who more deserve commiseration: I shall therefore very attentively listen to what you have to say." She thanked him, and proceeded to the narrative which we reserve for the next chapter.

## C H A P. XV.

*Contains Mrs Mackshane's history.*

“ **T**HIS unfortunate woman, said  
 “ Mrs Durant, was the daughter  
 “ of a gentleman who had a place in the  
 “ six clerks office; and being an only  
 “ child, her parents by their care and  
 “ indulgence, proved there was nothing  
 “ so dear to them in this world. When  
 “ she was about seventeen, she became  
 “ acquainted with my nephew, who was  
 “ an under clerk in the same office, and  
 “ knowing her father to be wealthy,  
 “ made use of every artifice to ingratiate  
 “ himself into her affections. He was  
 “ but too successful; and in a short time  
 “ persuaded her to elope from her pa-  
 “ rents; who, suspecting the affair, had  
 “ informed her of their dislike to him,  
 “ upon account of the looseness of his  
 “ morals; for as to the slenderness of  
 “ his fortune, they declared, if he had  
 “ been a man of character, and she re-  
 “ garded him, they would not have  
 “ withheld their consent. With grief  
 “ and

“ and shame, I must confess, I was aid-  
 “ ing in this seduction, for such I must  
 “ call it, and afforded them a refuge in  
 “ my house ’till we could bring about a  
 “ reconciliation with her parents. A  
 “ year passed on, and no notice was  
 “ taken of her by them, when her mo-  
 “ ther died of the grief this rash step of  
 “ her daughter’s occasioned; and her  
 “ father, having quite discarded her,  
 “ married to a young woman, by whom  
 “ he was likely to have a family. My  
 “ nephew, disappointed of the fortune  
 “ he expected with her, used her bar-  
 “ barously; not only refusing her money  
 “ to purchase common necessaries, but  
 “ even obliging her to part with her  
 “ watch, and some few jewels, which  
 “ the indulgence of her parents had fur-  
 “ nished her with, before he was ex-  
 “ pelled from the office: during his  
 “ confinement for the fraud he had com-  
 “ mitted there, her father sent a friend  
 “ to let her know, if she would leave  
 “ her husband, of whose villainy she had  
 “ now a conspicuous proof, he would  
 “ receive her into his house, and pro-  
 “ vide for her as if she had never trans-  
 “ gressed;



“ gressed ; but positively declared if she  
 “ would not consent to break off all  
 “ commerce with him, he would never  
 “ part with a groat to keep her from  
 “ starving. Tempting as this propo-  
 “ sition was, and notwithstanding the  
 “ ill treatment she received from my  
 “ wretched nephew, she was not to be  
 “ prevailed upon to agree to it upon  
 “ such conditions ; and return’d her du-  
 “ ty, with many acknowledgments to  
 “ her father for this condescension ; but  
 “ said, she had too great a regard for  
 “ the person she had married, to consent  
 “ to a separation for ever upon any  
 “ terms ; and that she was determined  
 “ to abide by him at all events, and  
 “ would not on any account desert him  
 “ in his affliction. I used every argu-  
 “ ment I could to persuade her to ac-  
 “ cept her father’s offer, not so much,  
 “ I will generously confess, from a pro-  
 “ per sense of her advantage, as to rid  
 “ myself of an incumbrance ; for she  
 “ had been maintained at my expence,  
 “ from the time she came into my house,  
 “ and I now saw no prospect of her ever  
 “ being able to repay me : but, all my in-  
 “ treaties

“ treaties were unavailing, she was so  
 “ infatuated as to prefer waiting upon  
 “ him in a prison, to an independant  
 “ state under her father’s roof. Oh!  
 “ may all heedless young women be  
 “ warned by the example her wretched  
 “ life affords! and not suffer themselves  
 “ to be seduced by flattering pretensions  
 “ of love, from a man whose character  
 “ will not stand the test of such a scrutiny,  
 “ as the choice of a partner for life  
 “ demands; such indeed as no girl, at  
 “ so early an age can be supposed capable  
 “ of making; and how dangerous  
 “ it is for a young person, biassed by passion,  
 “ and devoid of experience, to  
 “ put herself voluntarily into the power  
 “ of an abandoned profligate; this instance,  
 “ and many the like melancholy  
 “ ones can evidence? Oh, sir, what  
 “ numbers have been like her undone,  
 “ by the false hopes of being able to  
 “ fix the wandering passions of a rake?  
 “ for such she well knew my nephew to  
 “ be; yet, debauched as he was, she run  
 “ the dreadful risk of uniting herself to  
 “ him; conjecturing from the supple  
 “ behaviour of the lover, she should be  
 “ able

“ able to reclaim the husband : an expe-  
 “ riment that I hope will be no longer  
 “ attempted by any woman, who would  
 “ secure peace of mind here, or happi-  
 “ ness hereafter ; since the failure of it  
 “ must be destructive to both, as every  
 “ one who has fallen into this fatal mis-  
 “ take can testify ; though I hope very  
 “ few have paid so dearly for their im-  
 “ prudence. But to return to my niece’s  
 “ story ; when she acquainted her hus-  
 “ band with the answer she had sent to  
 “ her father’s message, and assured him  
 “ she would remain with him in a dun-  
 “ geon, rather than desert him in his di-  
 “ stress, he cruelly pushed her from him,  
 “ and uttering a volley of oaths, and im-  
 “ pious execrations against her and her  
 “ father, bid her return to the old rogue,  
 “ for he never desired to see her more ;  
 “ upbraiding her with her poverty, and  
 “ condemning the step she had taken in  
 “ quitting her parents to ruin him ; for  
 “ so ungenerously did he express himself,  
 “ imputing the crime for which he was  
 “ imprisoned to her extravagance, which  
 “ he affirmed he had no other means to  
 “ supply, though I was, as I said, at all  
 “ the

“ the expence of providing for their  
 “ board and lodging. Whilst he was  
 “ thus cruelly abusing her, the son of  
 “ that earl (whom I can never mention  
 “ without remorse and shame) came to  
 “ the prison, and set him at liberty.  
 “ Lord Courtall fixt his eyes upon the  
 “ weeping wife, and observed enough  
 “ beauty in her form, to inspire him  
 “ with a desire to obtain her for a mi-  
 “ stress: the indigence and principles of  
 “ her husband, encouraged him to com-  
 “ municate his desire to him, when he  
 “ returned to my house; the base hus-  
 “ band agreed to the vile bargain; but,  
 “ when he informed her of it, she reso-  
 “ lutely refused to perform the condi-  
 “ tions. They sat up all night debating  
 “ the matter, and at last he terrified  
 “ her into a compliance by presenting a  
 “ loaded pistol, declaring he was despe-  
 “ rate; and if she would not agree to  
 “ extricate him out of his troubles by  
 “ this method, which would also pro-  
 “ cure her a maintenance, he would in-  
 “ stantly dispatch both her and himself, for  
 “ he was determined not to live to want.  
 “ This menace had the effect he intend-  
 “ ed,



“ ed, and from that time ’till within  
 “ these few years, they were both sup-  
 “ ported by my lord’s bounty, at the  
 “ expence of her virtue and her ease;  
 “ which she has often solemnly protested  
 “ she never enjoyed since. My nephew  
 “ behaved tolerably to her during the  
 “ time he was in his lordship’s pay; for  
 “ though he had long withdrawn his  
 “ personal visits from my niece, he em-  
 “ ployed her husband in seducing other  
 “ women, and did not desert him till  
 “ the failure of the scheme concerted  
 “ against Miss Murrells; from which  
 “ time he never admitted him into his  
 “ presence, or granted him any support.  
 “ The loss of his lordship’s favour and  
 “ pay, made him renew his threat’nings  
 “ to his wife, whom he prostituted for  
 “ gain, and frequently obliged her to go  
 “ with him to houses of publick resort,  
 “ where he found he could make money  
 “ of her.” To this Mrs Mackshane  
 added, “ What you have told this gen-  
 “ tleman is very true, I have been a  
 “ most abandoned wretch, I may say  
 “ against my inclinations, since I protest  
 “ nothing but the fear of death, which  
 “ my

“ my husband was perpetually threatening  
 “ me with, could have prevailed with  
 “ me to behave as I have done. It was  
 “ that alone which occasioned the wrong  
 “ I did Mr Cannon; my husband was in-  
 “ formed by the people where he lodged,  
 “ that he was a foolish young officer,  
 “ who had got some money, and was  
 “ endeavouring to add to it by a match  
 “ with any lady of fortune; upon this  
 “ he placed me in the lodgings where  
 “ Mr Cannon found me, and passed for  
 “ my brother; we were no sooner mar-  
 “ ried than I obeyed Mr Mackshane’s  
 “ orders as to the robbery; who having  
 “ discovered that he had parted with his  
 “ commission, thought it not worth my  
 “ while to continue longer with him, af-  
 “ ter depriving him of all he was worth,  
 “ but left him to defray the expences of  
 “ my lodging and board. I own I was  
 “ to blame to be intimidated with the  
 “ dread of what is much more desirable  
 “ than the wretched life I lead; and  
 “ which, now he is no more, I am de-  
 “ termined to quit though I starve: had  
 “ my father been still living, I should  
 “ have flown to him for succour, and  
 “ verily

“ verily believe, as my husband is dead,  
 “ he would have afforded me a trifle to-  
 “ wards my support; but since he is  
 “ gone, I have no friend to apply to,  
 “ nor any means to procure my bread.”  
 I am truly concerned at this relation,  
 answered the colonel, and would do any  
 thing to contribute towards a reformation  
 of your life: thus far I will engage,  
 “ If you can fix upon any honest em-  
 “ ployment to procure a maintenance,  
 “ and will transform your way of think-  
 “ ing and acting, to one more suited to  
 “ the design for which you were sent  
 “ into the world: my protection and  
 “ assistance shall not be wanting to en-  
 “ courage you to persevere in the only  
 “ path that can lead you from the final  
 “ destruction both of your soul and body.  
 “ As an earnest of what I intend to do  
 “ for you, here are two guineas; and I  
 “ desire you would tell me what sort of  
 “ employment best suits your capacity.”  
 This question could not be immediately  
 reply’d to by the culprit, who was so  
 overcome by the humane behaviour of  
 the colonel, and so deeply affected with  
 the consciousness of her own demerit,  
 that

that it was some time before she could give vent to her acknowledgments. At last she expressed the grateful sense she had of his kind admonitions, and present, and said, she could earn her living by working at her needle, provided she could be employed; but though she had offered herself to several shops, the character she bore caused them all to reject her, and she knew not where to make application for work. Her benefactor replied, "Some time of probation will be requisite to erase the bad impression your conduct has justly made upon all who are of good principles; I may be condemned for too hastily crediting the protestations you have made of contrition and amendment, but I hope for your own sake they are sincere; for if not, I would have you consider what an aggravation to your other offences, such a deception must be deemed by that just judge, who inspects into the inmost recesses of the heart, and whose power is adequate to his knowledge." At this, she re-iterated her promises of making a thorough reformation in her life, and protested her repentance was such as heaven and he required. He then told



told her, he would make a representation of her case to some people of worth and humanity, who would employ her, and advised that Mrs Durant and she should take a private lodging, and live as retired as possible; saying, the reputation they had in the world must prevent him from making them any more visits; but he should continue to enquire after them, and to supply them with what might help to keep them from want; having again exhorted them to follow his advice, he left them, and return'd to his chariot.

# CHAP.

## C H A P. XVI.

*Proves a ring to be no unnecessary appendage to a wife.*

CANNON, very uneasy at the colonel's making so long a visit, was extremely pleased to hear him order the coachman to return to Mr Manly's. Upon which he plucked up the courage to ask him if he had heard any thing about his wife? The colonel reply'd, "I have had  
 " a long conversation with her, and I  
 " hope I have made up matters between  
 " you; she gave me a piece of paper to  
 " deliver to you, and I have promised  
 " that you should forgive all that is  
 " passed." The valet, conjecturing by this speech, that the gentleman expected he should be reconciled to her, and receive her as his wife, seemed to be under the greatest confusion; however, though he was a good deal afraid of offending the colonel, this apprehension so affected him, that he could not avoid saying, he was determined never to live with such a jade, and that he was surprized his honour could propose it. The colonel, not  
 being

being willing to let him remain under this mistake, produced the paper which contained the confession of her marriage with Maekshane, and Cannon's release from the obligation he thought himself under to her. The perusal of which threw him into such a transport of joy, that he knew not how to express it, otherwise than by bestowing the epithets of noble, generous, and good, very profusely upon the colonel: who being to pass through the street in which his lord resided, took his leave of him, and set him down at his lordship's house.—Whilst the colonel was gone upon this expedition, Mr Manly had taken Mrs Jesson and Miss Murrells aside, and imparted to them what had passed in the interview he had had with Mr Truelove; begging leave to introduce him at the colonel's on the morrow: to which the ladies consented; and Miss Murrells in return acquainted him with Mr Hinsum's generosity to her, but desired he would make no mention of that affair to Mr Truelove; he promised she should be obeyed, and heartily congratulated her on her accession of fortune. Upon their return to the company, they found the colonel, who  
diverted

diverted them with a relation of Cannon's extraordinary expectations, and the history of Mrs Mackshane, earnestly recommending her to the ladies as an object of charity; and they unanimously agreed to employ her as a sempstress. Upon their return, Mrs Jeffon entered into a conversation with Miss Murrells concerning Mr Truelove, and said, she imagined she should soon be deprived of the pleasure of her company; and that however desirous she was of detaining so agreeable friend in her family, there appeared so fair a prospect of happiness in her accepting of his offer, that she should with inexpressible satisfaction resign her to him; hoping their friendship would still subsist, and that their separation might be as little felt as possible, if it was a match, desired she would persuade Mr Truelove to reside in their neighbourhood. Miss Murrells, having returned her thanks, declared she was not certain the match would ever be effected; but if it was, she thought the same friendly intercourse might be preserved between them, and that she would never marry unless she could secure that in the manner she desired.—In the morning the colonel told the ladies, he had been  
in



in Covent Garden market, to find out the herb woman from whom Mackshane had stolen the ring, "Having been directed  
 " to her, continued he, I went up to her  
 " stall, which I found very slenderly furnished, and demanded the reason of  
 " its making so poor an appearance?" Upon which she burst into tears, and cry'd, " Ah, sir! I have been very unfortunate, and have been robbed of  
 " almost all I am worth, and now am forced to run a tick for the few things  
 " you see." " Robbed, said I, by whom? and what did you lose?" " I don't know his name, reply'd she, but I have seen the gentleman many a  
 " time, and often, when he has been bedawbed with lace: and as I was coming from Islington, on Sunday, before  
 " sun set, he overtakes me, and fell a talking to me about my gains; saying,  
 " He did not doubt but I made a pretty penny of my herbs; heaven help you! said I, what can I make? I can live to  
 " be sure, though it is but poorly, and I should not have been able to do that,  
 " as I am a poor widow, and have four children to maintain, if I had not had a  
 " good wedding ring. Whereupon he  
 asked

“ asked me what I sold my ring for?  
 “ upon which I shewed it him; sold it;  
 “ said I! no, I would not change it for  
 “ no money, though I never wear it but  
 “ on Sundays; for every Monday morn-  
 “ ing I pawn it to buy herbs, and of a  
 “ Saturday night I carry the money and  
 “ get it back again; and so I have main-  
 “ tained myself and my children. As  
 “ soon as I had told him so, he pulled  
 “ out a knife, and swore he would kill me  
 “ dead, if I did not give it him. I  
 “ cried and prayed him not to take it a-  
 “ way, for I and my children must be  
 “ starved if he did; but he swore he  
 “ would have it, and so he had; and  
 “ ever since I have not put a morsel of  
 “ any thing but dry bread into my mouth,  
 “ and much ado I have had to feed my  
 “ babes. Howsever, the merchant I traf-  
 “ fick with for my greens, has let me have  
 “ as many as comes to a crown, which  
 “ I am to pay him when I am able.”  
 “ The innocent simplicity with which  
 “ the poor woman uttered this, preju-  
 “ diced me in her favour; and the cruelty  
 “ of the wretch who had wronged her,  
 “ appeared to me in so strong a light,  
 “ that I could not help reflecting on the  
 Vol. II. O “ hap-

“ happiness of Miss Murrells’s escape  
 “ from the power of so inhumane a vil-  
 “ lain ; I asked her if the ring she had  
 “ lost had any motto ? “ No, and please  
 “ your honour, returned she, but there is  
 “ a possey within side it ; once mine, ever  
 “ thine.” “ I could not help smiling at  
 “ a motto oddly adapted to a pawn ;  
 “ however, perceiving it agreed with that  
 “ on the ring in my pocket, and her story  
 “ with Mrs Mackshane’s accounts, I de-  
 “ livered it to her, and informed how I  
 “ came by it : she discovered such tokens  
 “ of joy at the sight of it, as I cannot  
 “ describe, and said, She would be glad  
 “ to pay me any expence I had been at  
 “ in the recovery of it ; but, indeed she  
 “ had but eight pence by her, and she  
 “ could not offer me less than a shilling :  
 “ when I reply’d, that so far from de-  
 “ manding any thing of her, I would  
 “ make her a present of the value of it  
 “ in coin : I thought she would have  
 “ fallen at my feet and worshipped me.”  
 Miss Murrells was so affected with this  
 account, and the providential deliverance  
 which she herself had from the machina-  
 tions of Mackshane, that she sent for the  
 poor woman, and upon conversing with  
 her,

her, found she had been an under servant in her father's family, when they lived in Suffolk, and was carried by them to town, where she had continued from that time. Upon which she was very liberal to her, and engaged to allow her a weekly stipend towards the maintenance of her children. A supply so extraordinary and unexpected, changed the poor widow's affliction to joy and gladness: an effect that kind providence frequently draws from a sorrowful cause; as this story, with many others related in these volumes, and daily experience can evince. Which consolatory reflection I would recommend to the contemplation of every reader, who has met with misfortunes and disappointments. Since every distressed person is under the protection of that merciful Being, whose pleasure it is to bring good out of evil.



## C H A P. XVII.

*Gives an account of an interview between two ladies.*

**I**N the afternoon Mr Manly introduced Mr Truelove at colonel Jeffson's; when, after an hour's conversation upon general topicks, he retired into another room with the colonel and his lady, leaving Miss Murrells and her lover to themselves. No sooner were they alone, than the gentleman expressed the extreme pleasure this interview gave him, and made a speech upon her merit, and the sincerity and constancy of his passion; which, as I did not hear, I cannot verbatim repeat, and only guess at his words by the effect they had upon the lady, who was too well satisfied with their purport, to interrupt him for the space of half an hour; when she made such a reply, as so disinterested and generous a procedure deserved, ingenuously confessing her sensibility of his worth, and the folly and ingratitude of her former behaviour to him. As he was too genteel  
to

to give the least hint of her misfortunes, or the indigence he imagined her parents extravagance had thrown her into; she mentioned it herself, and gave him a circumstantial account of the dissipation of her father's substance; adding, had she been possessed of all he had lavished, she should have no objection to accepting his generous offer; but the condition she was fallen into had render'd her unworthy of him. He answered, " So far, dear madam, from lamenting the loss you have sustained, I look upon it as an happy event for us both, since the only effect it has had, is to render you still more amiable, by the exertion of many latent virtues, which I always imagined inhabited your breast; and only waited such a call, to appear as conspicuous to all the world as your personal accomplishments; and I must rejoice at it, since it gives me an opportunity of repairing it by the immense wealth my uncle was pleased to bequeath me; which, without you will consent to participate, is of little consequence to me." He was so very importunate, that she, who had always

an esteem for him, found it so augmented by these convincing proofs of his sincerity, that she would no longer conceal her sentiments; but declared, with an ingenuous modesty, "She thought herself highly honour'd by his good opinion, which her future conduct should endeavour to deserve; and since from the bounty of her cousin Hinsum, (which she now informed him of) she was able to shew the world her inclinations were unbiassed by his fortune; if that good old gentleman (whose consent she thought herself bound by gratitude to demand) approved of her choice, she would not withhold her hand from him, who had long had the possession of her heart." The rapture with which this obliging declaration was received by the lover, and the expressions in which he vented it, I shall leave to the imagination of my readers, who may have been in the like situation; since a detail of it, will certainly be excused by many, who perhaps may be as little qualified to understand, as I am to describe a scene of that kind:

let

let it suffice to say, the gentleman and lady were come to a reciprocal agreement, when they were called to supper. Upon their entrance into the room, where it was served up, they perceived Mr Hinsum, who had received an invitation from the colonel to meet this company. Mr Manly read Mr Truelove's success in his countenance, and congratulated him upon it, then presented him to Mr Hinsum; who, much pleased with his character, upon demanding his consent, according to Miss Murrells's desire, reply'd, "Sir, " my dear cousin does me too much " honour; I can pretend to no authority over her, but as her friend, " I would advise her not to delay the " union you solicit many days." Mr Truelove, and the rest of the company, seconded the old gentleman, and pressed for an early day, when the Saturday following was fixt upon; Mr Truelove being in lodgings, the wedding was to be celebrated at the colonel's; and he engaged to take a house in the same street for his town residence, (having put off all his affairs in the



city), and to build in the neighbourhood of the colonel's country seat for his summer one. These affairs being settled, the company separated for that night, and the following day being Sunday, little conversation about worldly matters passed.



## C H A P. XVIII.

*The author bids adieu to Mr Manly  
and his fellow travellers.*

ON the Monday, Mr Truelove was at the colonel's by breakfast, and detained Miss Murrells from attending Mrs Jeffon, in a visit she made that morning to Lady Farewell, who was arrived in town. At her return, Miss Murrells was very inquisitive about Miss Francis's affairs, which Mrs Jeffon told her Sir Charles gave her the following account of. "The day after she came to Mrs Moretons, (said he) I received a letter from Burly's nephew, importing, that his uncle had received such an hurt by an accident that happen'd on his way from Windsor, that his life was despaired of; and he beg'd me to go to his house, having an affair of importance to communicate to me. Accordingly I went, and found him in an expiring condition, occasion'd by breaking a blood vessel in a fall out  
" of

“ of his chaise. The moment I ap-  
 “ pear’d, he desired to be left alone  
 “ with me; when he said, he looked  
 “ upon the accident that had befallen  
 “ him as a just judgment for the in-  
 “ jury he had intended Miss Francis;  
 “ and as he found his end approach-  
 “ ing, could not die in peace till he  
 “ had sent for me, and imparted the  
 “ true state of her affairs. He then  
 “ presented to me a copy of her fa-  
 “ ther’s last will, which upon perusal  
 “ I found to be very different from that  
 “ she had mentioned, since in this he  
 “ bequeathed his whole fortune to her,  
 “ to be paid her upon the day of mar-  
 “ riage, or at the age of twenty-one;  
 “ and no such conditions were annexed  
 “ as she had reported. Having read  
 “ it, I told him I perceived this was  
 “ not the will she had seen; he owned  
 “ it was not; but that the copy he  
 “ had imposed upon her was forged,  
 “ with no other view than to intimi-  
 “ date, and bring her into his measures;  
 “ protesting, he had no design to de-  
 “ fraud her of her money, though he  
 “ had of her virtue. I asked him, why  
 “ he

“ he did not rather seek to secure both,  
 “ by marrying her? He answer’d, that  
 “ he would gladly have done, but it  
 “ was not in his power, as he had a  
 “ wife living, who had been his ser-  
 “ vant, and engaged never to divulge  
 “ their marriage, during his life, ex-  
 “ cept he attempted to marry ano-  
 “ ther. He concluded with saying, he  
 “ rejoiced at Miss Francis’s escape from  
 “ him, and deliver’d to me all the  
 “ writings relative to her father’s ef-  
 “ fects. Upon receipt of which I left  
 “ him, and I hear he expired within a  
 “ few hours after.” “ But, my dear  
 “ Bell, continued Mrs Jesson, this is not  
 “ all the news I have picked up to day,  
 “ your persecutor, Lord Courtall, has  
 “ within this week perform’d such an  
 “ exploit, that not all his father’s in-  
 “ terest will be able to skreen him from  
 “ punishment, if he is taken; but it is  
 “ thought by his absconding, ever since  
 “ the young woman whom he has a-  
 “ bused made her deposition against  
 “ him, that he has crossed the water.”  
 This relation afforded Miss Murrells  
 fresh occasion to pour forth thanks to  
 heaven,



heaven, for her preservation in the danger she had been exposed to. The next day, Miss Murrells went to see her friend Mrs Hill, and took with her Miss Francis. She had the pleasure to find her extremely happy in the situation of her children, and in expectation of her son's return in autumn, from whom she had received a commission to take a house against his arrival, and a request to quit her business and reside with him, who had no intention of ever returning to India; she said her son, and daughter Hardy, were fix'd much to their liking at Deptford. In return for this agreeable intelligence, Miss Murrells acquainted her with the fortunate change in her circumstances, and invited her, when she was mistress of a country house, to pass the summer seasons with her; declaring she should ever respect her as a parent. Whilst they were conversing, Mr Ellet, who had formerly made his addresses to Miss Murrells, enter'd the room, and being inform'd by Mrs Hill of her good fortune, congratulated her upon it. He staid with the ladies two hours, and

and was so pleased with the conversation and person of Miss Francis, that under pretence of business he took Mrs Hill aside, and made enquiry after her, but she, having no acquaintance with her, could not satisfy his questions. However, before the ladies departed, she found an opportunity to obtain the information he required from Miss Murrells, who imparted Miss Francis's history to her. On the Thursday the colonel's family, Mr Truelove and Mr Hinsum, were invited to spend the evening at Mr Manly's. Accordingly they went, and upon their entrance into the house, were presented, by the master of it, to Mr and Mrs Lee, who had that morning received the nuptial benediction from Mr Doughty; the justice was more than commonly merry upon the occasion; and the rest of the company indulged a sprightly chearfulness, temper'd by good-breeding; to encrease the bridegroom's joy, he received a letter that evening, which informed him that his beloved brother was out of all danger, and in a fair way to recover speedily: a piece of news extremely agree-

agreeable to all present, except the justice, whose features began to resume their usual gloom, from the moment he heard it. Mr Truelove had some conversation apart with Mr Doughty, who he desired would be ready on the Saturday, to perform the like good office to him. At their departure, the colonel beg'd Mr Manly's family would return this visit on the Monday, Miss Murrells desiring her wedding might be private. Upon the day appointed, Mr Truelove had the happiness to receive his amiable bride from the hand of her kind cousin Hinsum; and the following week, the new marry'd couple receiv'd the congratulations of their friends at colonel Jesson's; when the justice return'd to the Sullens, accompanied by Mr and Mrs Manly, his son and daughter. Mr Truelove and his lady remained some months at the colonel's, and then removed to a house they have taken in that neighbourhood, where good old Mr. Hinsum has promised to pass with them the remainder of his days. Amongst the congratulations Mrs Truelove received, none were more sincere

cere than those of Sir Charles and Lady Farewell, who propose staying in town till the spring; and it is conjectured, a match will speedily be effected between Mr Eller and Miss Francis, as they have commenced an acquaintance much approved of by her worthy guardian.

Thus having conducted Mr. Manly and his fellow travellers to that period of their lives, which each was desirous of attaining, I will bid them adieu, with a sincere wish that every person, who is endued with the like share of virtue, humanity and constancy, may experience the like good fortune.

END of the SECOND VOLUME.



BOOKS printed for T. OSBORNE,  
in *Gray's-Inn.*

*In Eight Volumes, Quarto, The Second Edition of*

**T**HE HARLEIAN MISCELLANY: Consisting of a curious Collection of useful and entertaining Tracts, from Manuscripts, occasional Writings, and scarce Pamphlets, which were found in the Library of the late Earl of Oxford. Containing a Variety of Subjects relating to History and Antiquity in general. Revolutions of States and Governments. Annals and Lives of several Princes, and Illustrious Persons. Memoirs and Characters of great Men. Secret Intrigues, Treaties, Negotiations, Plots and Conspiracies. Extraordinary Events, Accidents and Occurrences, publick and private, at Home and Abroad. Discourses, Moral, Philosophical, and Political. Dissertations upon Trade and Navigation. Inventions. Manufactures, Improvements and Discoveries in Art and Nature. Voyages, Travels, and Expeditions at Sea and Land, with Remarks and Observations upon the Religion, Laws, Customs, and Produce of Foreign Nations; as also, uncommon Adventures of Love and Gallantry, with occasional Essays of Wit and Humour. Comprehending the Learning, Genius, Spirit, and Temper of the Times, for several Ages past. Interspersed with Critical and Explanatory Notes and Comments, to illustrate the same.

The ROMAN HISTORY, by *Titus Livius*. With the entire Supplement of *John Freinheim*. Translated into English, and illustrated with Cuts, geographical and chronological Notes. In Six Vol. Price 1l 10s.

